The real author of this collection of Lives of the Poets was one Robert Shiels; Cibber's name being put [illegible] to it. ——

—— see Dr Johnson's life of Hammond.

13018

THE

LIVES

OF THE

POETS

OF

GREAT BRITAIN and IRELAND,

To the TIME of

DEAN *SWIFT.*

Compiled from ample Materials ſcattered in a Variety of Books, and eſpecially from the MS. Notes of the late ingenious Mr. COXETER and others, collected for this Deſign,

By Mr. CIBBER.

In FOUR VOLUMES.

VOL. I.

LONDON:

Printed for R. GRIFFITHS, at the Dunciad in St. Paul's Church-Yard.

MDCCLIII.

BL

VOLUME I.

Contains the

LIVES

OF

CHAUCER	Pag. 1	Overbury	113
Langland	18	Marſten	120
Gower	20	Shakeſpear	123
Lydgate	23	Sylveſter	143
Harding	25	Daniel	145
Skelton	27	Harrington	149
Barclay	30	Decker	152
More	32	Beaumont and Fletcher	154
Surry Earl	46	Lodge	164
Wyat	53	Davies	167
Sackville	55	Goff	170
Churchyard	63	Greville L. Brooke	173
Heywood	66	Day	178
Ferrars	69	Raleigh	180
Sidney	76	Donne	202
Marloe	85	Drayton	212
Green	87	Corbet	220
Spenſer	91	Fairfax	223
J. Heywood	106		
Lilly	110		

Ran-

Randolph	226	Suckling	294
Chapman	229	Hausted	300
Johnson	235	Drummond	302
Carew	249	Stirling Earl	313
Wotton	252	Hall	320
Markham	268	Crashaw	344
T. Heywood	271	Rowley	346
Cartwright	277	Nash	347
Sandys	282	Ford	349
Falkland	286	Middleton	352

THE

THE LIVES OF THE POETS.

The SECOND EDITION.

GEOFFRY CHAUCER.

IT has been obſerved that men of eminence in all ages, and diſtinguiſhed for the ſame excellence, have generally had ſomething in their lives ſimilar to each other. The place of Homer's nativity, has not been more variouſly conjectur'd, or his parents more differently aſſigned, than our author's. Leland, that learned antiquarian, who lived neareſt to Chaucer's time, of all thoſe who have wrote his life, was commiſſioned by king Henry VIII, to ſearch all the libraries, and religious houſes in England, wherein thoſe Archives were preſerved, before their deſtruction was produced by the Reformation, or Polydore Virgil had conſumed ſuch curious pieces as would have contradicted his

fabulous hiſtory. He for ſome reaſons believed Oxford or Berkſhire to have given birth to this great man, but has not informed us what thoſe reaſons were that induced him to believe ſo, and at preſent there appears no other, but that the ſeats of his family were in thoſe counties. Pitts poſitively aſſerts, without producing any authority to ſupport it, that Woodſtock was the place; which opinion Mr. Camden ſeems to hint at, where he mentions that town; but it may be ſuſpected that Pitts had no other ground for the aſſertion, than Chaucer's mentioning Woodſtock-park in his works, and having an houſe there. But after all theſe different pretenſions, he himſelf, in the Teſtament of Love, ſeems to point out the place of his nativity to be the city of London; and tho' Mr. Camden mentions the claim of Woodſtock, he does not give much credit to it; for ſpeaking of Spenſer (who was uncontrovertedly born in London) he calls him fellow citizen to Chaucer.

The deſcent of Chaucer is as uncertain, and unfixed by the critics, as the place of his birth. Speight is of opinion, that one Richard Chaucer was his father, and that one Elizabeth Chaucer, a nun of St. Helen's, in the ſecond year of Richard II. might have been his ſiſter, or of his kindred. But this conjecture, ſays Urry, ſeems very improbable; for this Richard was a Vintner, who at his death left his houſe and ſtock to the Church of St. Mary Aldermary, which in all probability he would not have done if he had had any ſons to poſſeſs his fortune; nor is it very likely he could enjoy the family eſtates mentioned by Leland in Oxfordſhire, and at the ſame time follow ſuch an occupation. Pitts aſſerts that Chaucer's father was a knight. We find one John Chaucer attending upon Edward III. and Queen Philippa, in their expedition to Flanders and Cologn, who had the king's protection to go over ſea in the twelfth year of his reign.

It

It is highly probable that this gentleman was father to our Geoffry, and the ſuppoſition is ſtrengthen'd by Chaucer's firſt application, after leaving the univerſity and inns of law, being to the Court; nor is it unlikely that the ſervice of the father ſhould recommend the ſon.

It is univerſally agreed, that he was born in the ſecond year of the reign of King Edward III. A. D. 1328. His firſt ſtudies were in the univerſity of Cambridge, and when about eighteen years of age, he wrote his Court of Love, but of what college he was is uncertain, there being no account of him in the records of the univerſity. From Cambridge he was removed to Oxford, in order to compleat his ſtudies; and after a conſiderable ſtay there, he became (ſays Leland) "a ready logician, a ſmooth "rhetorician, a pleaſant poet, a great philoſopher, "an ingenious mathematician, and a holy divine. "That he was a great maſter in aſtronomy, is "plain by his diſcourſes of the Aſtrolabe. That "he was verſed in hermetic philoſophy (which "prevailed much at that time,) appears by his "tale of the Chanons Yeoman: His knowledge "in divinity is evident from his Parſon's tale, "and his philoſophy from the Teſtament of Love." Thus qualified to make a figure in the world, he left his learned retirement, and travelled into France, Holland, and other countries, where he ſpent ſome of his younger days. Upon his return he entered himſelf in the Inner Temple, where he ſtudied the municipal laws of the land. But he had not long proſecuted that dry ſtudy, till his ſuperior abilities were taken notice of by ſome perſons of diſtinction, by whoſe patronage he then approached the ſplendor of the court. The reign of Edward III. was glorious and ſucceſsful, he was a diſcerning as well as a fortunate monarch; had a taſte as well for erudition as for arms; was an encourager of men of

wit and parts, and permitted them to approach him without reſerve. At Edward's court nothing but gallantry and a round of pleaſure prevailed, and how well qualified our poet was to ſhine in the ſoft circles, thoſe who have read his works will be at no loſs to determine; but beſides the luſtre of his wit and learning, he poſſeſſed the advantages of perſon in a very conſiderable degree. He was then under the age of thirty, of a fine complexion, his ſize of a juſt medium, and his air genteel and graceful; ſo that he united whatever could claim the approbation of the Great, and charm the eyes of the Fair. He had abilities to record the valour of the one, and celebrate the beauty of the other, and being qualified by his polite behaviour to entertain both, he became a finiſhed courtier. His firſt preferment was that of page to the king, a place of ſo much honour and eſteem at that time, that Richard II. leaves particular legacies to his pages, when few others of his ſervants are taken notice of. In the forty-firſt year of Edward III. he received as a reward for his ſervices, an annuity of twenty marks per ann. payable out of the exchequer, which in thoſe days was no inconſiderable penſion. In a year after he was advanced to be of his Majeſty's privy chamber; and in a very few months to be his ſhield bearer, a title, at that time (tho' now extinct) of very great honour, being always next the king's perſon, and generally, upon ſignal victories, rewarded with military honours. Our poet becoming thus eminent by his places, contracted friendſhips with, and procured the eſteem of, perſons of the firſt quality. Queen Philippa, the Duke of Lancaſter, and his Dutcheſs Blanch, ſhewed particular honour to him; and lady Margaret the king's daughter, and the counteſs of Pembroke gave him their warmeſt patronage. But in his poem called the Romaunt of the Roſe, and Troi-

lus

lus and Creſeide, he gave offence to ſome court-ladies by the looſeneſs of his deſcriptions, which the lady Margaret reſented, and obliged him to atone for, by his Legend of good Women, a piece as chaſte as the others were luxuriouſly amorous; under the name of the Daiſy, he veils lady Margaret, whom of all his patrons he moſt eſteemed.

Thus loved and honoured, his younger years were dedicated to pleaſure and the court. By the recommendation of the Dutcheſs Blanch, he married one Philippa, ſiſter to the guardianeſs of her grace's children, who was a native of Hainault: He was then about thirty years of age, and being fixed by marriage, the king began to employ him in more public and advantageous poſts. In the forty-ſixth year of this prince's reign, Chaucer was ſent into Italy, in commiſſion with others, to treat with the Doge and Senate of Genoa, about affairs of great importance to the Engliſh ſtate. The Duke of Lancaſter, whoſe favourite paſſion was ambition, which demanded the aſſiſtance of learned men, engaged warmly in our poet's intereſt: beſides, the Duke was remarkably fond of lady Catherine Swynford, Chaucer's wife's ſiſter, who was then guardianeſs to his children, and whom he afterwards made his wife; thus was he doubly attached to Chaucer, and with the varying fortune of the Duke of Lancaſter, we find our poet riſe or fall. Much about this time, for his ſucceſsful negotiations at Genoa, the king granted to him by letters patent, by the title of Armiger Noſter, one pitcher of wine daily in the port of London; and ſoon after made him comptroller of the cuſtoms, with this particular proviſo, that he ſhould perſonally execute the office, and write the accounts relating to it with his own hand.

But as he was advanced to higher places of truſt, ſo he became more entangled in the affairs

of ſtate, the conſequence of which proved very prejudicial to him. The Duke of Lancaſter having been the chief inſtrument of raiſing him to dignity, expected the fruits of thoſe favours in a ready compliance with him in all his deſigns. That prince was one of the proudeſt and moſt ambitious men of his time, nor could he patiently bear the name of a ſubject, even to his father; nothing but abſolute power, and the title of king could ſatisfy him. Upon the death of his elder brother, Edward the black prince, he fixed his eye upon the Engliſh crown, and ſeemed to ſtretch out an impatient hand to reach it. In this view he ſought by all means poſſible, to ſecure his intereſt, againſt the deceaſe of the old king; and being afraid of the oppoſition of the clergy, who are always ſtrenuous againſt an irregular ſucceſſion, he embraced the opinions and eſpouſed the Intereſts of Wickliff, who now appeared at Oxford, and being a man of very great abilities, and much eſteemed at court, drew over to his party great numbers of all ranks. In this confuſion, the duke of Lancaſter endeavoured all he could to ſhake the power of the clergy, and to procure votaries amongſt the leading popular men; Chaucer had no ſmall hand in promoting theſe proceedings, both by his public intereſt and writings.

Towards the cloſe of Edward's reign he was very active in the intrigues of the court-party, and ſo recommended himſelf to the Prince ſucceſſor, that upon his aſcending the throne, he confirmed to him by the title of Dilectus Armiger Noſter, the grant made by the late king, of twenty marks per annum, and at the ſame time confirmed the other grant of the late king for a pitcher of wine to be delivered him daily in the port of London. But in leſs than two years after this, we find our poet ſo reduced in his circumſtances,

ſtances, (by what means is unknown) that the king, in order to ſcreen him from his creditors, took him under his protection, and allowed him ſtill to enjoy his former grants.

The duke of Lancaſter, whoſe reſtleſs ambition ever excited him to diſturb the ſtate, engaged now, with all the intereſt of which he was maſter, to raiſe himſelf to the crown; the opinions of Wickliff gained ground, and ſo great a commotion prevailed amongſt the clergy, that the king perceiving the ſtate in danger, and being willing to ſupport the clerical intereſt, ſuffered the archbiſhop of Canterbury to ſummon Wickliff to appear before him, whoſe intereſt after this arraignment very much decayed. * The king, who was devoted to his pleaſures, reſigned himſelf to ſome young courtiers, who hated the duke of Lancaſter, and cauſed a fryar to accuſe him of an attempt to kill the king; but before he had opportunity of making out the charge againſt him, the fryar was put to death (ſome ſay in a cruel and barbarous manner) by lord John Holland, to whoſe care he had been committed. This lord Holland, call'd lord Huntington, and duke of Exeter was half-brother to the king, and had married a daughter of the duke of Lancaſter: He was a great patron of Chaucer, and much reſpected by him.

With the Duke of Lancaſter's intereſt Chaucer's alſo ſunk. His patron being unable to ſupport him, he could no longer ſtruggle againſt oppoſite parties, or maintain his poſts of honour. The duke paſſing over ſea, his friends felt all the malice of an enraged court, which induced them to call in

* Some ſay, that Pope Gregory IX gave orders to the archbiſhop of Canterbury to ſummon him, and that when a ſynod was convened at St. Paul's, a quarrel happened between the biſhop of London and the duke of Lancaſter, concerning Wickliff's ſitting down in their preſence.

a number of the populace to aſſiſt them, of which ſcheme our poet was a zealous promoter. One John of Northampton, a late lord mayor of London, was at the head of theſe diſturbances; which did not long continue; for upon beheading one of the rioters, and Northampton's being taken into cuſtody, the commotion ſubſided. Strict ſearch was made after Chaucer, who eſcaped into Hainault; afterwards he went to France, and finding the king reſolute to get him into his hands he fled from thence to Zealand. Several accomplices in this affair were with him, whom he helped to ſupport in their exile, while the ring-leaders, (except Northampton who was condemned) procured their own pardon by acknowledging their crime. Mean while Chaucer expended his fortune in removing from place to place, and in ſupporting his fellow exiles; and ſo far was he from receiving any aſſiſtance from England, his apartments were lett, and the money received for rent was never accounted for to him; nor could he recover any debts from thoſe who were indebted to him, they being of opinion it was impoſſible for him ever to return to his own country.

The government ſtill purſuing their reſentment againſt him and his friends, they were obliged to leave Zealand: and Chaucer being unable to bear longer the calamities of poverty and exile, and finding no ſecurity wherever he fled, choſe rather to throw himſelf upon the laws of his country, than periſh abroad. He had not long returned ere he was arreſted by order of the king, and confined in the tower of London. The court ſometimes flattered him with the return of the royal favour, if he would impeach his accomplices, and ſometimes threatened him with deſtruction; their threats and promiſes he a long while equally diſregarded, but recollecting the ingratitude of his old

old friends, and the miſeries he had already ſuffered he at laſt made a confeſſion, and, according to the cuſtom of trials at that time, offered to prove the truth of it by combat. What the conſequence of this diſcovery was to his accomplices, is uncertain; it no doubt expoſed him to their reſentment; but the king, who regarded him as one beloved by his grandfather, was pleaſed to pardon him.

Thus fallen from his height of greatneſs, our poet retired to bemoan the fickleneſs of fortune, and now wrote his Teſtament of Love, in which are many pathetic exclamations concerning the viciſſitude of human things, which he then bitterly experienced. As he had formerly been the favourite of fortune, when benefits were multiplied thick upon him, ſo his miſeries now ſucceeded with an equal haſte; he was not only diſcarded by his majeſty, unpenſioned, and abandoned, but he loſt the favour of the duke of Lancaſter, as the influence of his wife's ſiſter with that prince was now much leſſened. The duke being dejected with the troubles in which he was involved, began to reflect on his vicious courſe of life, and particularly his keeping that lady as his concubine; which produced a reſolution of putting her out of his houſe, and he made a vow to that purpoſe. Chaucer, thus reduced, and weary of the perpetual turmoils at court, retired to Woodſtock, to enjoy a ſtudious quiet; where he wrote his excellent treatiſe of the Aſtrolabe; but notwithſtanding the ſevere treatment of the government, he ſtill retained his loyalty, and ſtrictly enjoined his ſon to pray for the king,

As the pious reſolutions of ſome people are often the conſequence of a preſent evil, ſo at the return of proſperity they are ſoon diſſipated. This proved the caſe with the duke of Lancaſter: His party again gathering ſtrength, his intereſt began

to revive: upon which he retook his miſtreſs to his boſom, and not content with heaping favours, honours, and titles upon her, he made her his wife, and procured an act of parliament to legitimate her children: which gave great offence to the dutcheſs of Glouceſter, and the counteſſes of Derby and Arundel, as ſhe was then entitled to take place of them. With her intereſt, Chaucer's alſo returned, and after a long and bitter ſtorm, the ſun began to ſhine upon him with an evening ray; for at the ſixty fifth year of his age, the king granted to him, by the title of Delectus Armiger Noſter, an annuity of twenty marks per annum during his life, as a compenſation for the former penſion his needy circumſtances obliged him to part with; but however ſufficient that might be for preſent ſupport, yet as he was encumbered with debts, he durſt not appear publickly till his majeſty again granted him his royal protection, to ſcreen him from his creditors; he alſo reſtored to him his grant of a pitcher of wine daily, and a pipe annually, to be delivered to him by his ſon Thomas, who that year poſſeſſed the office of chief butler to the king.

Having mentioned his ſon, it will not be improper to take a view of our author's domeſtic affairs, at leaſt as far as we are enabled, by materials that have deſcended to our times.

Thomas his eldeſt ſon, was married to one of the greateſt fortunes in England, Maud, daughter and heir of Sir John Burghurſhe, knight of the garter, and of Dr. Henry Burghurſhe biſhop of Lincoln, chancellor and treaſurer of England. Speight ſays, this lady was given him in marriage by Edward III. in return of his ſervices performed in his embaſſies in France. Chaucer's ſecond ſon, Lewis, was born in 1381, he ſtudied in Merton college in Oxford, and was pupil to Nicholas Strade,

Strade, but there is no farther account of him. Thomas, who now enjoyed the office of chief butler to his majeſty, had the ſame place confirm'd to him for life, by letters patent, under king Henry IV, and continued by Henry VI. In the ſecond year of Henry IV, we find him Speaker of the Houſe of Commons, Sheriff of Oxfordſhire and Berkſhire, and Conſtable of Wallingford and Knaresborough caſtles during life. In the 6th year of the ſame prince, he was ſent ambaſſador to France. In the ninth of the ſame reign the Commons choſe him their Speaker; as they did likewiſe in the 11th year. Queen Jane granted to him, for his good ſervice, the manor of Woodſtock, Hannerborough and Wotten during life; and in the 13th year, he was again uhoſen Speaker, as he was in the 2d of Henry V, and much about that time he was ſent by the king to treat of a marriage with Catherine, daughter to the duke of Burgundy; he was ſent again ambaſſador to France, and paſſed thro' a great many public ſtations. Mr. Stebbing ſays, that he was knighted, but we find no ſuch title given him in any record. He died at Ewelm, the chief place of his reſidence, in the year 1434. By his wife Maud he had one daughter named Alice, who was thrice married, firſt to Sir John Philips, and afterwards to Thomas Montacute earl of Salisbury: her third Husband was the famous William de la Pole, duke of Suffolk, who loſt his head by the fury of the Yorkiſts, who dreaded his influence in the oppoſite party, tho' he ſtood proſcribed by the parliament of Henry VI. for miſguiding that eaſy prince. Their ſon John had three ſons, the ſecond of whom, Edmund, forfeited his life to the crown for treaſon againſt Henry VII, by which means the eſtates which Chaucer's family poſſeſſed, came to the crown. But to return to our poet:

By

By means of the duke of Lancaſter's marriage with his ſiſter in law, he again acquired a conſiderable ſhare of wealth; but being now about ſeventy years of age, and fatigu'd with the troubles he had experienced, he quitted the ſtage of grandeur where he had acted ſo conſiderable a part with varied ſucceſs, and retired to Dunnington caſtle near Newbury, to reflect at leiſure upon paſt tranſactions, in the ſtill retreats of contemplation. In this his retirement did he ſpend his few remaining years, univerſally loved and honoured; he was familiar with all men of learning in his time, and contracted friendſhips with perſons of the greateſt eminence as well in litetature as politics; Gower, Lidgate, Wickliff were great admirers, and particular friends of Chaucer; beſides, he was well acquainted with learned foreigners, particularly Francis Petrarch the famous Italian poet, and refiner of the language.

A revolution in England happened ſoon after this, in which we find Chaucer but little concerned; he made no mean compliments to Henry IV, but Gower his cotemporary, tho' then very old, flatter'd the reigning prince, and inſulted the memory of his murdered ſovereign. All acts of parliament and grants in the laſt reign being annulled, Chaucer again repaired to court to get freſh grants; but bending with age and weakneſs, tho' he was ſucceſsful in his requeſt, the fatigue of attendance ſo overcame him, that death prevented his enjoying his new poſſeſſions He died the 25th of October in the year 1400, in the ſecond of Henry IV, in the 72d of his age, and bore the ſhock of death with the ſame fortitude and reſignation with which he had undergone a variety of preſſures, and viciſſitudes of fortune.

Dryden ſays, he was poet laureat to three kings, but Urry is of Opinion that Dryden muſt be miſtaken, as

as among all his works not one court-poem is to be found; and Selden obſerves, that he could find no poet honoured with that title in England before the reign of Edward IV, to whom one John Kaye dedicated the Siege of Rhodes, in proſe, by the title of his Humble Poet Laureat.

We cannot better diſplay the character of this celebrated, bard than in the following words of Urry. "As to his temper, ſays he, he had a mixture of the "gay, the modeſt and the grave. His reading was "deep and extenſive, his judgment ſound and diſ-"cerning; he was communicative of his knowledge, "and ready to correct or paſs over the faults of his "cotemporary writers. He knew how to judge of "and excuſe the ſlips of weaker capacities, and pi-"tied rather than expoſed the ignorance of that age. "In one word, he was a great ſcholar, a pleaſant "wit, a candid critic, a ſociable companion, a ſted-"faſt friend, a great philoſopher, a temperate oeco-"nomiſt, and a pious chriſtian." As to his genius as a poet, Dryden (than whom a higher authority can ſcarcely be produced) ſpeaking of Homer and Virgil, poſitively aſſerts, that our author exceeded the latter, and ſtands in competition with the former.

His language, how unintelligible ſoever it may ſeem, is almoſt as modern as any of his cotemporaries, or of thoſe who followed him at the diſtance of 50 or 60 years, as Harding, Skelton and others; and in ſome places it is ſo ſmooth and beautiful, that Dryden would not attempt to alter it.

I ſhall now give ſome account of his works, in the order in which they were written, ſo far as can be collected from them; and ſubjoin a ſpecimen of his poetry, of which profeſſion as he may juſtly be called the Morning Star, ſo as we deſcend into later times, we may ſee the progreſs of poetry in England from its great original, Chaucer, to its full blaze, and perfect conſummation in Dryden, Pope, &c.

Mr.

Mr. Philips ſuppoſes a greater part of his works to be loſt, than what now remains of him; of that number may be many a ſong, and many a wanton lay, which perhaps might have been written by him while he was a ſtudent at Cambridge.

The Court of Love, as before obſerved, was written while he reſided at Cambridge in the 18th year of his age.

The Crafty Lovers was written in the year of our Lord 1348, and probably the Remedy of Love was written about that time, or not long after.

The Lamentation of Mary Magdalen, taken from Origen, was written by him in his early years, and perhaps Boethius de Conſolatione Philoſophiæ was tranſlated by him about the ſame time.

The Romaunt of the Roſe is a tranſlation from the French: this poem was begun by William de Lerris, and continued by John de Meun, both famous French poets; it ſeems to have been tranſlated about the time of the riſe of Wickliffe's Opinions, it conſiſting of violent invectives againſt religious orders.

The Complaint of the Black Knight, during John of Gaunt's courtſhip with Blanch is ſuppoſed to be written on account of the duke of Lancaſter's marriage.

The poem of Troilus and Creſeide was written in the early part of his life, tranſlated (as he ſays) from Lollius an hiſtoriographer in Italy; he has added ſeveral things of his own, and borrowed from others what he thought proper for the embelliſhment of this work, and in this reſpect was much indebted to his friend Petrarch.

The Houſe of Fame; from this poem Mr. Pope took the hint of his Temple of Fame.

The book of Blanch the Ducheſs, commonly called the Dreme of Chaucer, was written upon the death of that lady.

The

The Aſſembly of Fowls (or Parlement of Briddis, as he calls it in his Retraction) was written before the death of queen Philippa.

The Life of St. Cecilia ſeems to have been firſt a ſingle poem, afterwards made one of his Canterbury Tales which is told by the ſecond Nonne: and ſo perhaps was that of the Wife of Bath, which he adviſes John of Gaunt to read, and was afterwards inſerted in his Canterbury Tales.

The Canterbury Tales were written about the year 1383. It is certain the Tale of the Nonnes Prieſt was written after the Inſurrection of Jack Straw and Wat Tyler.

The Flower and the Leaf was written by him in the Prologue to the Legende of Gode Women.

Chaucer's ABC, called la Priere de noſtre Dame, was written for the uſe of the ducheſs Blanch.

The book of the Lion is mentioned in his Retraction, and by Lidgate in the prologue to the Fall of Princes, but is now loſt.

De Vulcani vene, i. e. of the Brocke of Vulcan, which is likewiſe mentioned by Lidgate.

La belle Dame ſans Mercy, was tranſlated from the French of Alain Chartier, ſecretary to Lewis XI.

The Complaint of Mars and Venus was tranſlated from the French of Sir Otes de Grantſon.

The Complaint of Annilida to falſe Arcite.

The Legend of Gode Women (called the Aſſembly of Ladies, and by ſome the Nineteen Ladies) was written to oblige the queen, at the requeſt of the counteſs of Pembroke.

The treatiſe of the concluſion of the Aſtrolabie was written in the year 1391.

Of the Cuckow and Nightingale. This ſeems by the deſcription to have been written at Woodſtock

The Ballade beginning in Feverre, &c. was a compliment to the counteſs of Pembroke

Several other ballads are aſcribed to him, ſome of which are ſuſpected not to have been his. The comedies

dies imputed to him are no other than his Canterbury Tales, and the tragedies were thoſe the monks tell in his Tales.

The Teſtament of Love was written in the latter part of his life.

The Song beginning Fly fro the Preſe, &c. was written on his death-bed.

Leland ſays, that by the conſent of the learned in his time, the Plowman's Tale was attributed to Chaucer, but was ſuppreſſed in the edition then extant, becauſe the vices of the clergy were expoſed in it. Mr. Speight, in his life of Chaucer, printed in 1602, mentions a tale in William Thynne's firſt printed book of Chaucer's works, more odious to the clergy than the Plowman's. One thing muſt not be omitted concerning the works of Chaucer. In the year 1526 the biſhop of London prohibited a great number of books which he thought had a tendency to deſtroy religion and virtue, as did alſo the king in 1529; but in ſo great eſteem were his works then, and ſo highly valued by the people of taſte, that they were excepted out of the prohibition.

The following is given as a Specimen of his Stile and Language.

The PARDONERS PROLOGUE.

Lordings! quoth he, in chirch when I preche,
I paine mee to have an hauteine ſpeche;
And ring it out, as round as doth a bell;
For I ken all by rote that I tell.
My teme is always one, and ever was,
(Radix omnium malorum eſt cupiditas)
Firſt, I pronounce fro whence I come,
And then my bills, I ſhew all and ſome:
Our liege-lords ſeal on my patent!
That ſhew I firſt, my body to warrent;

That

That no man be ſo bold, prieſt ne clerk,
Me to diſturb of Chriſt's holy werke;
And after that I tell forth my tales,
Of bulls, of popes, and of cardinales,
Of patriarkes, and of biſhops I ſhew;
And in Latin I ſpeake wordes a few,
To ſaver with my predication,
And for to ſtere men to devotion.
Then ſhew I forth my long chriſtall ſtones,
Ycrammed full of clouts and of bones;
Relicks they been, as were they, echone!
Then have I, in Latin a ſhoder-bone,
Which that was of an holy Jewes-ſhepe.
Good men, ſay, take of my words kepe!
If this bone be waſhen in any well,
If cow, or calfe, ſhepe, or oxe ſwell
That any worm hath eaten, or hem ſtrong,
Take water of this well, and waſh his tong,
And it is hole a-non: And furthermore,
Of pockes, and ſcabs, and every ſore
Shall ſhepe be hole, that of this well
Drinketh a draught: Take keep of that I tell!
If that the good man, that beaſts oweth,
Woll every day, ere the cocke croweth,
Faſting drink of this well, a draught,
(As thilk holy Jew our elders taught)
His beaſts and his ſtore ſhall multiplie:
And ſirs, alſo it healeth jealouſie,
For, though a man be fall in jealous rage,
Let make with this Water his potage,
And never ſhall he more his wife miſtriſt,
Thughe, in ſooth, the default by her wiſt:
All had ſhe taken prieſts two or three!
Here is a mittaine eke, that ye may ſee.
He that has his hand well put in this mittaine;
He ſhall have multiplying of his graine,
When he hath ſowen, be it wheat or otes;
So that he offer good pens or grotes!

Thoſe

Thoſe who would prefer the thoughts of this father of Engliſh poetry, in a modern dreſs, are referred to the elegant verſions of him, by Dryden, Pope, and others, who have done ample juſtice to their illuſtrious predeceſſor.

LANGLAND.

IT has been diſputed amongſt the critics whether this poet preceded or followed Chaucer. But we are rather inclined to believe that he was cotemporary with him, and our conjecture is ſtrengthened by the conſideration of his ſtile. which is equally unmuſical and obſolete with Chaucer's; and though Dryden has told us that the latter exceeded thoſe who followed him at 50 or 60 years diſtance, in point of ſmoothneſs, yet with great ſubmiſſion to his judgment, we think there is ſome alteration even in Skelton and Harding, which will appear, to the reader, to the beſt advantage, by a quotation.

Of Langland's family we have no account. Selden in his notes on Draiton's Poly-Olbion, quotes him with honour; but he is entirely neglected by Philips and Winſtanly, tho' he ſeems to have been a man of great genius: Beſides Chaucer, few poets in that or the ſubſequent age had more real inſpiration or poetical enthuſiaſm in their compoſitions. One cannot read the works of this author, or Chaucer, without lamenting the unhappineſs of a fluctuating language, that buries in its ruins even genius itſelf; for like edifices of ſand, every breath of time defaces it, and if the form

form remain, the beauty is loſt. The piece from which I ſhall quote a few lines, is a work of great length and labour, of the allegoric kind; it is animated with a lively and luxurious imagination; pointed with a variety of pungent ſatire; and dignified with many excellent leſſons of morality; but as to the conduct of the whole, it does not appear to be of a piece; every viſion ſeems a diſtinct rhapſody, and does not carry on either one ſingle action or a ſeries of actions. But we ought rather to wonder at its beauties than cavil at its defects; and if the poetical deſign is broken, the moral is entire, which is uniformly the advancement of piety, and reformation of the Roman clergy. The piece before us is entitled the Viſion of Piers the Ploughman, and I ſhall quote that particular part which ſeems to have furniſhed a hint to Milton in his Paradiſe Loſt, b. 2. l. 475.

Kinde Conſcience tho' heard, and came out of the planets,
And ſent forth his forrioues, fevers, and fluxes,
Coughes, and cardicales, crampes and tooth-aches,
Reums, and ragondes, and raynous ſcalles,
Byles, and blothes, and burning agues,
Freneſes, and foul euyl, foragers of Kinde!
. . . . . .
There was harrow! and help! here cometh Kinde
With death that's dreadful, to undone us all
Age the hoore, he was in vaw ward
And bare the baner before death, by right he it claymed!
Kinde came after, with many kene ſores,
As pockes, and peſtilences, and much purple ſhent;
So Kinde, through corruptions killed full many:
Death came driving after, and all to duſt paſhed
Kyngs and bagaars, knights and popes.

MILTON,

——————Immediately a place
Before his eyes appear'd, ſad noiſom, dark,
A lazar-houſe it ſeem'd; wherein were laid
Numbers of all diſeaſed: all maladies
Of ghaſtly ſpaſm, or racking torture, qualms
Of heartſick agony, all fev'rous kinds,
Convulſions, epilepſies, fierce catarrhs,
Inteſtine ſtone and ulcer, cholic pangs,
Demoniac phrenzy, moping melancholy,
And moon-ſtruck madneſs, pining atrophy,
Maraſmus, and wide-waſting peſtilence,
Dropſies and aſthmas, and joint-racking rheums;
Dire was the toſſing! deep the groans! deſpair
Tended the ſick, buſieſt from couch to couch:
And over them, triumphant death his dart
Shook. P. L. b. xi. l. 477.

JOHN GOWER

FLouriſhed in the reign of Edward III, and Richard II. He was cotemporary with Chaucer, and much eſteemed and honoured by him, as appears by his ſubmitting his Troilus and Creſſida to his cenſure. Tho' generally ſtiled Sir John Gower, yet Stow, in his Survey of London, ſeems to be of opinion that he was no knight, but only an eſquire; however, it is certain he was deſcended of a knightly family, at Sittenham in Yorkſhire. He received his education in London, and ſtudied the law, but being poſſeſſed of a great fortune, he dedicated

cated himſelf more to pleaſure and poetry than the bar; tho' he ſeems not to have made any great proficiency in poetry, for his works are rather cool tranſlations, than originals, and want poetical fire. Bale makes him Equitem Auratum & Poetam Laureatum, but Winſtanly ſays, that he was neither laureated nor hederated, but only roſated, having a chaplet of four roſes about his head in his monumental ſtone erected in St Mary Overy's, Southwark: He was held in great eſteem by King Richard II, to whom he dedicates a book called Confeſſio Amantis. That he was, however, a time-ſerver, appears by his behaviour when the revolution under Henry IV happened in England. He was under the higheſt obligations to Richard II; had been preferred, and honoured by him; yet no ſooner did that unhappy prince (who owed his misfortunes in a great meaſure to his generoſity and eaſineſs of nature (fall a ſacrifice to the policy of Henry, and the rage of rebellion, but he worſhipped the Riſing Sun, joined his intereſt with the new king, and, though he was then totally blind, and, as might naturally be imagined, too old to deſire either riches or power, yet he was capable of the groſſeſt flattery to the reigning prince, and ungratefully inſulted the memory of his late ſovereign and generous patron. He ſurvived Chaucer two years. Winſtanly ſays, that in his old age he was made a judge, poſſibly in conſequence of his adulation of Henry IV. His death happened in the year 1402, and as he is ſaid to have been born ſome Years before Chaucer, ſo he muſt have been near fourſcore years of age: He was buried in St. Mary Overy's in Southwark, in the chapel of St. John, where he founded a chauntry, and left money for a Maſs to be daily ſung for him, as alſo an obit within the church to be kept on Friday after the feaſt of St. Gregory. He lies under a tomb of ſtone, with his image alſo of ſtone over him; the hair of his head auburn, long to his ſhoulders, but curling up, and

and a ſmall forked beard; on his head a chaplet like a coronet of roſes; an habit of purple, damaſked down to his feet, and a collar of gold about his neck. Under his feet the likeneſs of three books which he compiled; the firſt named Speculum Meditantis, written in French; the ſecond Vox Clamantis, in Latin; the third Confeſſio Amantis, in Engliſh; this laſt piece was printed by one Thomas Berthalette, and by him dedicated to King Henry VIII. His Vox Clamantis, with his Chronica Tripartita, and other works, both in Latin and French, Stow ſays he had in his poſſeſſion, but his Speculum Meditantis he never ſaw. Beſides on the wall where he lies, there were painted three virgins crowned, one of which was named CHARITY, holding this device,

En toy qui es fitz de Dieu le pere,
Sauve ſoit, qui giſt ſours ceſt pierre.

The ſecond MERCY, with this device;

O bene Jeſu fait ta mercy,
Al'ame, dont la corps giſt icy.

The third PITY, with this decree;

Pour ta pitie Jeſu regarde,
Et me ceſt ame en ſauve garde,

His EPITAPH.

Armigeri ſcutum nihil a modo fert ſibi tutum,
Reddidit immolutum morti generale tributum,
Spiritus exutum ſe gaudeat eſſe ſolutum
Eſt ubi virtutum regnum ſine labe ſtatutum.

I ſhall take a quotation from a ſmall piece of his called the Envious Man and the Miſer; by which it will appear, that he was not, as Winſtanley ſays, a refiner

refiner of our language, but on the other hand, that poetry owes him few obligations.

Of the Envious MAN and the MISER.

Of Jupiter thus I find ywrite,
How, whilom, that he woulde wite,
Upon the plaintes, which he herde
Among the men, how that it farde,
As of her wronge condition
To do juſtificacion.
And, for that cauſe, downe he ſent
An angel, which aboute went,
That he ſooth knowe maie.

Beſides the works already mentioned our poet wrote the following:

De Compunctione Cordis, in one book.
Chronicon Ricardi ſecundi.
Ad Henricum Quartum, in one book.
Ad eundem de Laude Pacis, in one book:
De Rege Henrico quarto, in one book.
De Peiſe Vitiorum, in one book.
Scrutinium Lucis, in one book,
De Regimine Principum.
De Conjugii Dignitate.
De Amoris Varietate.

JOHN LYDGATE,

COmmonly called the monk of Bury, becauſe a native of that place. He was another diſciple and admirer of Chaucer, and it muſt be owned far excelled his maſter, in the article of verſification. After

After ſome time ſpent in our Engliſh univerſities, he travelled thro' France and Italy, improving his time to the accompliſhment of learning the languages and arts. Pitſeus ſays, he was not only an elegant poet, and an eloquent rhetorician, but alſo an expert mathematician, an acute philoſopher, and no mean divine. His verſes were ſo very ſmooth, and indeed to a modern ear they appear ſo, that it was ſaid of him by his cotemporaries, that his wit was framed and faſhioned by the Muſes themſelves. After his return from France and Italy, he became tutor to many noblemen's ſons, and for his excellent endowments was much eſteemed and reverenced by them. He writ a Poem called the Life and Death of Hector, from which we ſhall give a ſpecimen of his verſification.

I am a monk by my profeſſion
In Bury, called John Lydgate by my name,
And wear a habit of perfection;
(Although my life agree not with the ſame)
That meddle ſhould with things ſpiritual,
A I muſt needs confeſs unto you all.

But ſeeing that I did herein proceed
At * his commands whom I could not refuſe.
I humbly do beſeech all thoſe that read,
Or leiſure have this ſtory to peruſe,
If any fault therein they find to be,
Of error that committed is by me,

That they will of their gentleneſs take pain,
The rather to correct and mend the ſame,
Than raſhly to condemn it with diſdain,
For well I wot it is not without blame,
Becauſe I know the verſe therein is wrong
As being ſome too ſhort, and ſome too long.

* K. Henry V.

His

His prologue to the ſtory of Thebes, a tale (as he ſays) he was conſtrained to tell, at the command of his hoſt of the Tabard in Southwark, whom he found in Canterbury with the reſt of the pilgrims who went to viſit St. Thomas's ſhrine, is remarkably ſmooth for the age in which he writ, This ſtory was firſt written in Latin by Chaucer, and tranſlated by Lydgate into Engliſh verſe, Pitſeus ſays he writ, partly in proſe and partly in verſe, many exquiſite learned books, amongſt which are eclogues, odes, and ſatires. He flouriſhed in the reign of Henry VI. and died in the ſixtieth year of his age, ann. 1440, and was buried in his own convent at Bury, with this epitaph,

Mortuus ſæclo, ſuperis ſuperſtes,
Hic jacet Lydgate tumulatus urna:
Qui fuit quondam celebris Britannæ,
Fama poeſis.

Which is thus rendered into Engliſh by Winſtanly;

Dead in this world, living above the ſky,
Intomb'd within this urn doth Lydgate lie;
In former times fam'd for his poetry,
All over England.

JOHN HARDING.

JOHN HARDING, the famous Engliſh Chronologer, was born (ſays Bale) in the Northern parts, and probably Yorkſhire, being an Eſquire of an eminent parentage. He was a man addicted both to arms and arts, in the former of

which he ſeems to have been the greateſt proficient: His firſt military exploit was under Robert Umfreuil, governor of Roxborough Caſtle, where he diſtinguiſhed himſelf againſt the Scots, before which the King of Scotland was then encamped, and unfortunately loſt his life. He afterwards followed the ſtandard of Edward IV. to whoſe intereſt both in proſperity and diſtreſs he honourably adhered. But what endeared him moſt to the favour of that Prince, and was indeed the maſterpiece of his ſervice, was his adventuring into Scotland, and by his courteous inſinuating behaviour, ſo far ingratiating himſelf into the favour of their leading men, that he procured the privilege of looking into their records and original letters, a copy of which he brought to England and preſented to the King. This ſucceſsful atchievement eſtabliſhed him in his Prince's affections, as he was ſollicitous to know how often the Kings of Scotland had taken oaths of fealty and ſubjected themſelves to the Engliſh Monarchs in order to ſecure their crown. Theſe ſubmiſſions are warmly diſputed by the Scotch hiſtorians, who in honour of their country contend that they were only yielded for Cumberland and ſome parcels of land poſſeſſed by them in England ſouth of Tweed; and indeed when the warlike temper and invincible ſpirit of that nation is conſidered, it is more than probable, that the Scotch hiſtorians in this particular contend only for truth. Our author wrote a chronicle in verſe of all our Engliſh Kings from Brute to King Edward IV. for which Dr. Fuller and Winſtanly beſtow great encomiums upon him; but he ſeems to me to be totally deſtitute of poetry, both from the wretchedneſs of his lines, and the unhappineſs of his ſubject, a chronicle being of all others the drieſt, and the leaſt ſuſceptible of poetical ornament; but let the reader judge by the ſpecimen ſubjoined. He died about the year 1461, being then very aged.

aged. From Gower to Barclay it muſt be obſerved, that Kings and Princes were conſtantly the patrons of poets.

On the magnificent houſhold of King Richard II.

Truly I herd Robert Irelefe ſay,
Clark of the Green Cloth, and that to the houſhold,
Came every day, forth moſt part alway,
Ten thouſand folk by his meſſes told;
That followed the houſe, aye as they wold,
And in the kitchen, three hundred ſcruitours,
And in eche office many occupiours,
And ladies faire, with their gentlewomen
Chamberers alſo, and launderers,
Three hundred of them were occupied then;
There was great pride among the officers,
And of all men far paſſing their compeers,
Of rich arraye, and much more coſtous,
Then was before, or ſith, and more precious.

JOHN SKELTON

WAS born of an ancient family in Cumberland, he received his education at Oxford, and entering into holy orders was made rector of Dyſſo in Norfolk in the reign of Henry VIII. tho' more probably he appeared firſt in that of Henry VII. and may be ſaid to be the growth of that time. That he was a learned man Eraſmus has confirmed, who in his letter to King Henry VIII. ſtileth him, Britanicarum Literarum Lumen & Decus: Tho' his ſtile is rambling and looſe, yet he was not without invention, and his ſatire is ſtrongly pointed. He lived near fourſcore years after Chaucer, but

ſeems to have made but little improvement in verſification. He wrote ſome bitter ſatires againſt the clergy, and particularly, his keen reflections on Cardinal Wolſey drew on him ſuch ſevere proſecutions, that he was obliged to fly for ſanctuary to Weſtminſter, under the protection of Iſlip the Abbot, where he died in the year 1529. It appears by his poem entitled, The Crown of Laurel, that his performances were numerous, and ſuch as remain are chiefly theſe, Philip Sparrow, Speak Parrot, the Death of King Edward IV. a Treatiſe of the Scots, Ware the Hawk, the Tunning of Elianer Rumpkin. In theſe pieces there is a very rich vein of wit and humour, tho' much debaſed by the ruſt of the age he lived in. His ſatires are remarkably broad, open and ill-bred; the verſe cramped by a very ſhort meaſure, and encumbered with ſuch a profuſion of rhimes, as makes the poet appear almoſt as ridiculous as thoſe he endeavours to expoſe. In his more ſerious pieces he is not guilty of this abſurdity; and confines himſelf to a regular ſtanza, according to the then reigning mode. His Bouge of Court is a poem of ſome merit: it abounds with wit and imagination, and ſhews him well verſed in human nature, and the inſinuating manners of a court. The allegorical characters are finely deſcribed, and well ſuſtained; the fabric of the whole I believe entirely his own, and not improbably may have the honour of furniſhing a hint even to the inimitable Spencer. How or by whoſe intereſt he was made Laureat, or whether it was a title he aſſumed to himſelf, cannot be determined, neither is his principal patron any where named; but if his poem of the Crown Lawrel before mentioned has any covert meaning, he had the happineſs of having the Ladies for his friends, and the counteſs of Surry, the lady Elizabeth Howard, and many others united their ſervices in his favour. When on his death-bed he was charged with having

having children by a miſtreſs he kept, he proteſted that in his conſcience he kept her in the notion of a wife: And ſuch was his cowardice, that he choſe rather to confeſs adultery than own marriage, a crime at that time more ſubjected to puniſhment than the other.

The PROLOGUE to the BOUGE COURT.

In autumpne, whan the ſunne in vyrgyne,
By radyante hete, enryped hath our corne,
When Luna, full of mutabylyte,
As Emperes the dyademe hath worne
Of our Pole artyke, ſmylynge half in ſcorne,
At our foly, and our vnſtedfaſtneſſe,
The tyme when Mars to warre hym did dres,

I, callynge to mynde the great auctoryte
Of poetes olde, whiche full craftely,
Vnder as couerte termes as coulde be,
Can touche a trouthe, and cloke ſubtylly
With freſh Vtterance; full ſentcyouſly,
Dyverſe in ſtyle: ſome ſpared not vyce to wryte,
Some of mortalitie nobly dyd endyte.

His other works, as many as could be collected are chiefly theſe:

Meditations on St. Ann.
——— on the Virgin of Kent.
Sonnets on Dame Anne,
Elyner Rummin, the famous alewife of England, often printed, the laſt edition 1624.
The Peregrinations of human Life.
Solitary Sonnets.
The Art of dying well.
——— Speaking eloquently.
Manners of the Court.
Invective againſt William Lyle the Grammarian.

Epitaphs on Kings, Princes, and Nobles.
Collin Clout.
Poetical Fancies and Satires.
Verſes on the Death of Arthur Prince of Wales.

ALEXANDER BARCLAY.

HE was an author of ſome eminence and merit, tho' there are few things preſerved concerning him, and he has been neglected by almoſt all the biographers of the poets. That excellent writer Mrs. Cooper ſeems to have a pretty high opinion of his abilities; it is certain that he very conſiderably refined the language, and his verſes are much ſmoother than thoſe of Harding, who wrote but a few years before him. He ſtiles himſelf Prieſt, and Chaplain in the College of St. Mary, Otory, in the county of Devon, and afterwards Monk of Ely. His principal work is a tranſlation of a ſatirical piece, written originally in high Dutch, and entitled the Ship of Fools: It expoſes the characters, vices, and follies of all degrees of men, and tho' much inferior in its execution to the Canterbury Tales, has yet conſiderable merit, eſpecially when it is conſidered how barren and unpolite the age was in which he flouriſhed. In the prologue to this he makes an apology for his youth, and it appears that the whole was finiſhed Anno Dom. 1508, which was about the cloſe of the reign of Henry VII. In elegancy of manners he has the advantage of all his predeceſſors, as is particularly remarkable in his addreſs to Sir Giles Alington, his patron. The poet was now grown old, and the knight deſiring him to abridge and improve Gower's Confeſſio Amantis, he declines it in the politeſt manner,

manner, on account of his age, profeſſion, and infirmities; 'but tho' love is an improper ſubject, 'ſays he, I am ſtill an admirer of the ſex, and ſhall 'introduce to the honour of your acquaintance, 'four of the fineſt ladies that nature ever framed, 'Prudence, Temperance, Juſtice, and Magnanimity;' the whole of the addreſs is exceeding courtly, and from this I ſhall quote a few lines, which will both illuſtrate his politeneſs and verſification.

To you theſe accorde; theſe unto you are due,
Of you late proceeding as of their head fountayne;
Your life as example in writing I enſue,
For, more then my writing within it can contayne;
Your manners pefrormeth and doth there attayne:
So touching theſe vertues, ye have in your living
More than this my meter conteyneth in writing.
My ditties indited may counſell many one,
But not you, your maners ſurmounteth my doctrine
Wherefore, I regard you, and your maners all one,
After whoſe living my proceſſes I combine:
So other men inſtructing, I muſt to you encline
Conforming my proceſs, as much as I am able,
To your ſad behaviour and maners commendable.

He was author of the following pieces.

Lives of ſeveral of the Saints.

Saluſt's Hiſtory of the Jugurthian war tranſlated into Engliſh.

The Caſtle of Labour, tranſlated from the French into Engliſh.

Bale gives this author but an indifferent character as to his morals; he is ſaid to have intrigued with women notwithſtanding his clerical profeſſion: It is

certain he was a gay courtly man, and perhaps, tho' he eſpouſed the Church in his profeſſion, he held their celebacy and pretended chaſtity in contempt, and being a man of wit, indulged himſelf in thoſe pleaſures, which ſeem to be hereditary to the poets.

Sir THOMAS MORE.

THO' poetry is none of the excellencies in which this great man was diſtinguiſhed, yet as he wrote ſome verſes with tolerable ſpirit, and was in almoſt every other reſpect one of the foremoſt geniuſſes our nation ever produced, I imagine a ſhort account of his life here will not be diſagreable to the readers, eſpecially as all Biographers of the Poets before me have taken notice of him, and ranked him amongſt the number of Bards. Sir Thomas More was born in Milk-ſtreet, London, A. D. 1480. He was ſon to Sir John More, Knight, and one of the Juſtices of the King's-Bench, a man held in the higheſt eſteem at that time for his knowledge in the law and his integrity in the adminiſtration of juſtice. It was objected by the enemies of Sir Thomas, that his birth was obſcure, and his family mean; but far otherwiſe was the real caſe. Judge More bore arms from his birth, having his coat of arms quartered, which proves his having come to his inheritance by deſcent. His mother was likewiſe a woman of family, and of an extraordinary virtue.

Doctor Clement relates from the authority of our author himſelf, a viſion which his mother had, the next night after her marriage. She thought ſhe ſaw in her ſleep, as it were engraven in her wedding ring, the number and countenances of all the children ſhe was to have, of whom the face of one

was

was ſo dark and obſcure, that ſhe could not well diſcern it, and indeed ſhe afterwards ſuffered an untimely delivery of one of them: the face of the other ſhe beheld ſhining moſt gloriouſly, by which the future fame of Sir Thomas was pre-ſignified. She alſo bore two daughters. But tho' this ſtory is told with warmth by his great grandſon, who writes his life, yet, as he was a Roman Catholic, and and diſpoſed to a ſuperſtitious belief in miracles and viſions, there is no great ſtreſs to be laid upon it. Lady More might perhaps communicate this viſion to her ſon, and he have embraced the belief of it; but it ſeems to have too little authority, to deſerve credit from poſterity.

Another miracle is related by Stapleton, which is ſaid to have happened in the infancy of More. His nurſe one day croſſing a river, and her horſe ſtepping into a deep place, expoſed both her and the child to great danger. She being more anxious for the ſafety of the child than her own, threw him over a hedge into a field adjoining, and eſcaping likewiſe from the imminent danger, when ſhe came to take him up, ſhe found him quite unhurt and ſmiling ſweetly upon her.

He was put to the free-ſchool in London called St. Anthony's, under the care of the famous Nicholas Holt, and when he had with great rapidity acquired a knowledge of his grammar rules, he was placed by his father's intereſt under the great Cardinal Merton, archbiſhop of Canterbury, and Lord High Chancellor, whoſe gravity and learning, generoſity and tenderneſs, allured all men to love and honour him. To him More dedicated his Utopia, which of all his works is unexceptionably the moſt maſterly and finiſhed. The Cardinal finding himſelf too much incumbered with buſineſs, and hurried with ſtate affairs to ſuperintend his education, placed him in Canterbury College in Oxford, where by his aſſiduous application to books, his extraordinary temperance and vivacity of wit,

he acquired the firſt character among the ſtudents, and then gave proofs of a genius that would one day make a great blaze in the world. When he was but eighteen years old ſuch was the force of his underſtanding, he wrote many epigrams which were highly eſteemed by men of eminence, as well abroad as at home. Beatus Rhenanus in his epiſtle to Bilibalus Pitchemerus, paſſes great encomiums upon them, as alſo Leodgarius à Quercu, public reader of humanity at Paris. One Brixius a German, who envied the reputation of this young epigramatiſt, wrote a book againſt theſe epigrams, under the title of Antimorus, which had no other effect than drawing Eraſmus into the field, who celebrated and honoured More; whoſe high patronage was the greateſt compliment the moſt ambitious writer could expect, ſo that the friendſhip of Eraſmus was cheaply purchaſed by the malevolence of a thouſand ſuch critics as Brixius. About the ſame time of life he tranſlated for his exerciſe one of Lucian's orations out of Greek into Latin, which he calls his Firſt Fruits of the Greek Tongue; and adds another oration of his own to anſwer that of Lucian; for as he had defended him who had ſlain a tyrant, he oppoſed againſt it another with ſuch forcible arguments, that it ſeems not to be inferior to Lucian's, either in invention or eloquence: When he was about twenty years old, finding his appetites and paſſions very predominant, he ſtruggled with all the heroiſm of a chriſtian againſt their influence, and inflicted ſevere whippings and auſtere mortifications upon himſelf every friday and on high faſting days, leſt his ſenſuality ſhould grow too inſolent, and at laſt ſubdue his reaſon. But notwithſtanding all his efforts, finding his luſts ready to endanger his ſoul, he wiſely determined to marry, a remedy much more natural than perſonal inflictions; and as a pattern of life, he propoſed the example of a ſingular lay-

lay-man, John Picus Earl of Mirandula, who was a man famous for chaſtity, virtue, and learning. He tranſlated this nobleman's life, as alſo many of his letters, and his twelve receipts of good life, which are extant in the beginning of his Engliſh works. For this end he alſo wrote a treatiſe of the four laſt things, which he did not quite finiſh, being called to other ſtudies.

At his meals he was very abſtemious, nor ever eat but of one diſh, which was moſt commonly powdered beef, or ſome ſuch ſalt meat. In his youth he abſtained wholly from wine; and as he was temperate in his diet, ſo was he heedleſs and negligent in his apparel. Being once told by his ſecretary Mr. Harris, that his ſhoes were all torn, he bad him tell his man to buy him new ones, whoſe buſineſs it was to take care of his cloaths, whom for this cauſe he called his tutor. His firſt wife's name was Jane Cole, deſcended of a genteel family, who bore him four children, and upon her deceaſe, which in not many years happened, he married a ſecond time a widow, one Mrs. Alice Middleton, by whom he had no children. This he ſays he did not to indulge his paſſions (for he obſerves that it it harder to keep chaſtity in wedlock than in a ſingle life,) but to take care of his children and houſhold affairs. Upon what principle this obſervation is founded, I cannot well conceive, and wiſh Sir Thomas had given his reaſons why it is harder to be chaſte in a married than ſingle life. This wife was a worldly minded woman, had a very indifferent perſon, was advanced in years, and poſſeſſed no very agreeable temper. Much about this time he became obnoxious to Henry VII. for oppoſing his exactions upon the people. Henry was a covetous mean prince, and entirely devoted to the council of Emſon and Dudley, who then were very juſtly reckoned the caterpillars of the ſtate. The King demanded a large ſubſidy to beſtow

on his eldeſt daughter, who was then about to be married to James IV. of Scotland. Sir Thomas being one of the burgeſſes, ſo influenced the lower houſe by the force of his arguments, (who were cowardly enough before not to oppoſe the King) that they refuſed the demands, upon which Mr. Tiler of the King's Privy-Chambers went preſently to his Majeſty, and told him that More had diſappointed all their expectations, which circumſtance not a little enraged him againſt More. Upon this Henry was baſe enough to pick a quarrel without a cauſe againſt Sir John More, his venerable father, and in revenge to the ſon, clapt him in the Tower, keeping him there priſoner till he had forced him to pay one hundred pounds of a fine, for no offence. King Henry ſoon after dying, his ſon who began his reign with ſome popular acts, tho' afterwards he degenerated into a monſtrous tyrant, cauſed Dudley and Emſon to be impeached of high treaſon for giving bad advice to his father; and however illegal ſuch an arraignment might be, yet they met the juſt fate of oppreſſors and traitors to their country,

About the year 1516, he compoſed his famous book called the Utopia, and gained by it great reputation. Soon after it was publiſhed, it was tranſlated both into French and Italian, Dutch and Engliſh. Dr. Stapleton enumerates the opinions of a great many learned men in its favour. This work tho' not writ in verſe, yet in regard of the fancy and invention employed in compoſing it, may well enough paſs for an allegorical poem. It contains the idea of a compleat Commonwealth in an imaginary iſland, (pretended to be lately diſcovered in America) and that ſo well counterfeited, that many upon reading it, miſtook it for a real truth, in ſo much (ſays Winſtanly) that ſome learned men, as Budeus, Johannes Plaudanus, out of a principle of fervent zeal, wiſhed that ſome excellent divines might be ſent hither to preach Chriſt's Goſpel.

Much

Much about the ſame time he wrote the hiſtory of Richard III. which was likewiſe held in eſteem; theſe works were undertaken when he was diſcharged from the buſineſs of the ſtate.

Roper, in his life of our author, relates that upon an occaſion in which King Henry VIII. and the Pope were parties in a cauſe tryed in the Star Chamber, Sir Thomas moſt remarkably diſtinguiſhed himſelf, and became ſo great a favourite with that diſcerning monarch, that he could no longer forbear calling him into his ſervice.

A ſhip of the Pope's, by the violence of a ſtorm was driven into Southampton, which the King claimed as a forfeiture; when the day of hearing came on before the Lord High Chancellor, and other Judges, More argued ſo forcibly in favour of the Pope, that tho' the Judges had reſolved to give it for the King, yet they altered their opinion, and confirmed the Pope's right. In a ſhort time after this, he was created a Knight, and after the death of Mr. Weſton, he was made Treaſurer of the Exchequer, and one of the Privy Council. He was now Speaker of the Houſe of Commons, and thus exalted in dignity, the eyes of the nation were fixed upon him. Wolſey, who then governed the realm, found himſelf much grieved by the Burgeſſes, becauſe all their tranſactions were ſo ſoon made public, and wanting a freſh ſubſidy, came to the houſe in perſon to complain of this uſage. When the burgeſſes heard of his coming, it was long debated whether they ſhould admit him or no, and Sir Thomas ſtrongly urged that he ſhould be admitted, for this reaſon, that if he ſhall find fault with the ſpreading of our ſecrets, (ſays he) we may lay the blame upon thoſe his Grace brought with him. The proud Churchman having entered the Houſe, made a long ſpeech for granting the ſubſidy, and asked ſeveral of the Members opinion concerning it; they were all ſo confounded as not to be able to anſwer, and the Houſe

at laſt reſolved that their Speaker ſhould reply for them. Upon this Sir Thomas ſhewed that the cardinal's coming into the Houſe was unprecedented, illegal, and a daring inſult on the liberty of the burgeſſes, and that the ſubſidy demanded was unneceſſary; upon which Wolſey ſuddenly departed in a rage, and ever after entertained ſuſpicions of More, and became jealous of his great abilities. Our author's fame was not confined to England only; all the ſcholars and ſtatesmen in every country in Europe had heard of, and correſponded with him, but of all ſtrangers he had a peculiar eſteem for Eraſmus, who took a journey into England in order to converſe with him, and enter more minutely into the merit of one whoſe learning he had ſo high an opinion of. They agreed to meet firſt at my Lord Mayor's table, and as they were perſonally unknown, to make the experiment whether they could diſcover one another by converſation. They met accordingly, and remained ſome hours undiſcovered; at laſt an argument was ſtarted in which both engaged with great keenneſs, Eraſmus deſignedly defended the unpopular ſide, but finding himſelf ſo ſtrongly preſſed, that he could hold it no longer, he broke out in an extaſy, aut tu es Morus, aut Nullus. Upon which More replied, aut tu es Eraſmus, aut Diabolus, as at that time Eraſmus was ſtriving to defend very impious propoſitions, in order to put his antagoniſt's ſtrength to the proof.

When he lived in the city of London as a juſtice of peace, he uſed to attend the ſeſſions at Newgate. There was then upon the bench a venerable old judge, who was very ſevere againſt thoſe who had their purſes cut; (as the phraſe then was) and told them that it was by their negligence that ſo many pu ſe-cutters came before him. Sir Thomas, who was a great lover of a joke, contrived to have this judge's purſe cut from him in the ſeſſions houſe by a felon. When the

the felon was arraigned, he told the court, that if he were permitted to ſpeak to one of the judges in private, he could clear his innocence to them; they indulged him in his requeſt, and he made choice of this old judge, and while he whiſpered ſomething in his ear, he ſlily cut away his purſe; the judge returned to the bench, and the felon made a ſign to Sir Thomas of his having accompliſhed the ſcheme. Sir Thomas moved the court, that each of them ſhould beſtow ſome alms on a needy perſon who then ſtood falſly accuſed, and was a real object of compaſſion. The motion was agreed to, and when the old man came to put his hand in his purſe, he was aſtoniſhed to find it gone, and told the court, that he was ſure he had it when he came there. What, ſays More in a pleaſant manner, do you charge any of us with felony? the judge beginning to be angry, our facetious author deſired the felon to return his purſe, and adviſed the old man never to be ſo bitter againſt innocent mens negligence, when he himſelf could not keep his purſe ſafe in that open aſſembly.

Although he lived a courtier, and was much concerned in buſineſs, yet he never neglected his family at home, but inſtructed his daughters in all uſeful learning, and converſed familiarly with them; he was remarkably fond of his eldeſt daughter Margaret, as ſhe had a greater capacity, and ſprightlier genius than the reſt. His children often uſed to tranſlate out of Latin into Engliſh, and out of Engliſh into Latin, and Dr. Stapleton obſerves, that he hath ſeen an apology of Sir Thomas More's to the univerſity of Oxford, in defence of learning, turned into Latin by one of his daughters, and tranſlated again into Engliſh by another. Margaret, whoſe wit was ſuperior to the reſt, writ a treatiſe on the four laſt things, which Sir Thomas declared was finer than his; ſhe compoſed ſeveral Orations, eſpecially one in anſwer to Quintilian,

tilian, defending a rich man, which he accuſed for having poiſoned a poor man's bees with certain venomous flowers in his garden, ſo eloquent and forcible that it may juſtly rival Quintilian himſelf. She alſo tranſlated Euſebius out of Greek.

Tho' Sir Thomas was thus involved in public affairs and domeſtic concerns, yet he found leiſure to write many books, either againſt Heretics, or of a devotional caſt; for at that time, what he reckoned Hereſy began to diffuſe itſelf over all Germany and Flanders. He built a chapel in his pariſh church at Chelſea, which he conſtantly attended in the morning; ſo ſteady was he in his devotion. He hired a houſe alſo for many aged people in the pariſh, which he turned into an hoſpital, and ſupported at his own expence. He at laſt roſe to the dignity of Lord High Chancellor upon the fall of Wolſey, and while he ſat as the Chief Judge of the nation in one court, his father, aged upwards of 90, ſat as Chief Juſtice in the King's Bench; a circumſtance which never before, nor ever ſince happened, of a father being a Judge, and his ſon a Chancellor at the ſame time. Every day, as the Chancellor went to the Bench, he kneeled before his father, and asked his bleſſing. The people ſoon found the difference between the intolerable pride of Wolſey, and the gentleneſs and humility of More; he permitted every one to approach him without reſerve; he diſpatched buſineſs with great aſſiduity, and ſo cleared the court of tedious ſuits, that he more than once came to the Bench, and calling for a cauſe, there was none to try. As no dignity could inſpire him with pride, ſo no application to the moſt important affairs could divert him from ſallies of humour, and a pleaſantry of behaviour. It once happened, that a beggar's little dog which ſhe had loſt, was preſented to lady More, of which ſhe was very fond; but at laſt the beggar getting notice where the dog was, ſhe came to complain to

Sir

Sir Thomas as he was ſitting in his hall, that his lady withheld her dog from her; preſently my lady was ſent for, and the dog brought with her, which he taking in his hand, cauſed his wife to ſtand at the upper end of the hall, and the beggar at the other; he then bad each of them call the dog, which when they did, the dog went preſently to the beggar, forſaking my lady. When he ſaw this, he bad my lady be contented for it was none of hers. My Lord Chancellor then gave the woman a piece of gold, which would have bought ten ſuch dogs, and bid her be careful of it for the future.

A friend of his had ſpent much time in compoſing a book, and went to Sir Thomas to have his opinion of it; he deſired him to turn it into rhime; which at the expence of many years labour he at laſt accompliſhed, and came again to have his opinion: Yea marry, ſays he, now it is ſomewhat; now it is rhime, but before it was neither rhime nor reaſon.

But fortune, which had been long propitious to our author, began now to change ſides, and try him as well with affliction as proſperity, in both which characters, his behaviour, integrity and courage were irreproachable. The amorous monarch King Henry VIII, at laſt obtained from his Parliament and Council a divorce from his lawful wife, and being paſſionately fond of Anna Bullen, he marr ed her, and declared her Queen of England: This marriage Sir Thomas had always oppoſed, and held it unlawful for his Sovereign to have another wife during his firſt wife's life. The Queen who was of a petulant diſpoſition, and elated with her new dignity could not withhold her reſentment againſt him, but animated all her relations, and the parties inclined to the proteſtant intereſt, to perſecute him with rigour. Not long after the divorce, the Council gave authority for the publication of a book, in which the reaſons why this divorce was granted

granted were laid down; an anſwer was ſoon publiſhed, with which Sir Thomas More was charged as the author, of which report however he ſufficiently cleared himſelf in a letter to Mr. Cromwel, then ſecretary, and a great favourite with King Henry. In the parliament held in the year 1534, there was an oath framed, called the Oath of Supremacy, in which all Engliſh ſubjects ſhould renounce the pope's authority, and ſwear alſo to the ſucceſſion of Queen Ann's children, and lady Mary illegitimate. This oath was given to all the clergy as well biſhops as prieſts, but no lay-man except Sir Thomas More was deſired to take it; he was ſummoned to appear at Lambeth before archbiſhop Cranmer, the Lord Chancellor Audley, Mr. ſecretary Cromwel, and the abbot of Weſtminſter, appointed commiſſioners by the King to tender this oath. More abſolutely refuſed to take it, from a principle of conſcience: and after various expoſtulations he was ordered into the cuſtody of the abbot of Weſtminſter; and ſoon after he was ſent to the tower, and the lieutenant had ſtrict charge to prevent his writing, or holding converſation with any perſons but thoſe ſent by the ſecretary. The Lord Chancellor, duke of Norfolk, and Mr. Cromwel paid him frequent viſits, and preſſed him to take the oath, which he ſtill refuſed. About a year after his commitment to the tower, by the importunity of Queen Ann, he was arraign'd at the King's Bench Bar, for obſtinately refuſing the oath of ſupremacy, and wilfully and obſtinately oppoſing the King's ſecond marriage. He went to the court leaning on his ſtaff, becauſe he had been much weakened by his impriſonment; his judges were, Audley, Lord Chancellor; Fitz James, Chief Juſtice: Sir John Baldwin, Sir Richard Leiſter, Sir John Port, Sir John Spelman, Sir Walter Luke, Sir Anthony Fitzherbert: The King's attorney opened againſt him with a very opprobious

probious libel; the chief evidence were Mr. ſecretary Cromwell, to whom he had uttered ſome diſrepectful expreſſions of the King's authority, the duke of Suffolk and earl of Wiltſhire: He replied to the accuſation with great compoſure and ſtrength of argument; and when one Mr. Rich ſwore againſt him, he boldly aſſerted that Rich was perjured, and wiſhed he might never ſee God's Countenance in mercy, if what he aſſerted was not true; beſides that, Rich added to perjury, the baſeneſs of betraying private converſation. But notwithſtanding his defence, the jury, who were compoſed of creatures of the court, brought in their verdict, guilty; and he had ſentence of death pronounced againſt him, which he heard without emotion. He then made a long ſpeech addreſſed to the Chancellor, and obſerved to Mr. Rich, that he was more ſorry for his perjury, than for the ſentence that had juſt been pronounced againſt him: Rich had been ſent by the ſecretary to take away all Sir Thomas's books and papers, during which time ſome converſation paſſed, which Rich miſrepreſented in order to advance himſelf in the King's favour. He was ordered again to the Tower till the King's pleaſure ſhould be known. When he landed at Tower Wharf, his favourite daughter Margaret, who had not ſeen him ſince his confinement, came there to take her laſt adieu, and forgetting the baſhfulneſs and delicacy of her ſex, preſs'd thro' the multitude, threw her arms about her father's neck and often embraced him; they had but little converſation, and their parting was ſo moving, that all the ſpectators diſſolved in tears, and applauded the affection and tenderneſs of the lady which could enable her to take her farewel under ſo many diſadvantages.

Some time after his condemnation Mr. ſecretary Cromwel waited on Sir Thomas, and entreated him to accept his Majeſty's pardon, upon the condition

of

of taking the oath, and expreſſed great tenderneſs towards him. This viſit and ſeeming friendſhip of Cromwel not a little affected him, he revolved in his mind the propoſal which he made, and as his fate was approaching, perhaps his reſolution ſtaggered a little, but calling to mind his former vows, his conſcience, his honour, he recovered himſelf again, and ſtood firmly prepared for his fall. Upon this occaſion it was that he wrote the following verſes, mentioned both by Mr. Roper and Mr. Hoddeſon, which I ſhall here inſert as a ſpecimen of his poetry.

Ey flattering fortune, loke thou never ſo fayre,
Or never ſo pleaſantly begin to ſmile,
As tho' thou would'ſt my ruine all repayre,
During my life thou ſhalt not me begile,
Truſt ſhall I God to entre in a while
His haven of heaven ſure and uniforme,
Ever after thy calme loke I for a ſtorme.

On the 6th of July, 1534, in the 54th year of his age, the ſentence of condemnation was executed upon him on Tower Hill, by ſevering his head from his body. As he was carried to the ſcaffold, ſome low people hired by his enemies cruelly inſulted him, to whom he gave cool and effectual anſwers. Being now under the ſcaffold, he looked at it with great calmneſs, and obſerving it too ſlenderly built, he ſaid merrily to Mr. Lieutenant, "I pray you, Sir, "ſee me ſafe up, and for my coming down let "me ſhift for myſelf." When he mounted on the ſcaffold, he threw his eyes round the multitude, deſired them to pray for him, and to bear him witneſs that he died for the holy catholic church, a faithful ſervant both to God and the King. His gaiety and propenſion to jeſting did not forſake him in his laſt moments; when he laid his head upon the block, he bad the executioner ſtay till he had

had removed aſide his beard, ſaying, "that that "had never committed treaſon." When the executioner asked his forgiveneſs, he kiſſed him and ſaid, "thou wilt do me this day a greater "benefit than any mortal man can be able to give "me; pluck up thy ſpirit man, and be not afraid "to do thy office, my neck is very ſhort, take heed "therefore that thou ſtrike not awry for ſaving thy "honeſty."

Thus by an honeſt but miſtaken zeal fell Sir Thomas More; a man of wit and parts ſuperior to all his cotemporaries; of integrity unſhaken; of a generous and noble diſpoſition; of a courage intrepid; a great ſcholar and a devout chriſtian. Wood ſays that he was but an indifferent divine, and that he was very ignorant of antiquity and the learning of the fathers, but he allows him to be a man of a pleaſant and fruitful imagination, and a ſtateſman beyond any that ſucceeded him.

His works beſides thoſe we have already mentioned are chiefly theſe,

A Merry Jeſt, How a Serjeant will learn to play a Friar, written in verſe.

Verſes on the hanging of a Painted Cloth in his Father's Houſe.

Lamentations on Elizabeth Queen of Henry VII, 1503.

Verſes on the Book of Fortune.

Dialogue concerning Hereſies.

Supplication of Souls, writ in anſwer to a book called the Supplication of Beggars.

A Confutation of Tindal's Anſwer to More's Dialogues, printed 1533.

The Debellation of Salem and Bizance, 1533. In anſwer to another book of Tindal's.

Treatiſe on the Paſſion of Chriſt.

———Godly Meditation.

———Devout Prayer.

Letters

Letters while in the Tower, all printed 1557.

Progymnaſmata.

Reſponſio ad Convitia Martini Lutheri, 1523.

Quod pro Fide Mors fugienda non eſt, written in the Tower 1534.

Precationes ex Pſalmis.

HENRY HOWARD, Earl of SURRY

WAS ſon of Thomas, duke of Norfolk, and Elizabeth, daughter of Edward, duke of Buckingham. The father of our author held the higheſt places under King Henry VIII, and had ſo faithfully and bravely ſerved him, that the nobility grew jealous of his influence, and by their united efforts produced his ruin. After many excellent ſervices in France, he was conſtituted Lord Treaſurer, and made General of the King's whole army deſign'd to march againſt the Scots: At the battle of Flodden, in which the Scots were routed and their Sovereign ſlain, the earl of Surry remarkably diſtinguiſhed himſelf; he commanded under his father, and as ſoon as the jealouſy of the Peers had faſtened upon the one, they took care that the other ſhould not eſcape. He was the firſt nobleman (ſays Camden) that illuſtrated his high birth with the beauty of learning; he was acknowledged by all, to be the gallanteſt man, the politeſt lover, and the moſt compleat gentleman of his time. He received his education at Windſor with a natural ſon of Henry VIII, and became firſt eminent for his devotion to the beautiful Geraldine, Maid of Honour to Queen Catherine; ſhe firſt inſpired him with

with poetry, and that poetry has conferred immortality on her: So tranſported was he with his paſſion, that he made a tour to the moſt elegant courts in Europe, to maintain her peerleſs beauty againſt all oppoſers, and every where made good his challenge with honour. In his way to Florence, he touched at the emperor's court, where he became acquainted with the learned Cornelius Agrippa, ſo famous for magic, who ſhewed him the image of his Geraldine in a glaſs, ſick, weeping on her bed, and melting into devotion for the abſence of her lord; upon ſight of this he wrote the following paſſionate ſonnet, which for the ſmoothneſs of the verſe, the tenderneſs of expreſſion, and the heart-felt ſentiments might do honour to the politeſt, eaſieſt, moſt paſſionate poet in our own times.

All ſoul, no earthly fleſh, why doſt thou fade?
All gold; no earthly droſs, why look'ſt thou pale?
Sickneſs how dareſt thou one ſo fair invade?
Too baſe infirmity to work her bale.
Heaven be diſtempered ſince ſhe grieved pines,
Never be dry, theſe my ſad plaintive lines.

Pearch thou my ſpirit on her ſilver breaſts,
And with their pains redoubled muſick beatings,
Let them toſs thee to world where all toil reſts,
Where bliſs is ſubject to no fears defeatings,
Her praiſe I tune, whoſe tongue doth tune the ſpheres,
And gets new muſes in her hearers ears.

Stars fall to fetch freſh light from the rich eyes,
Her bright brow drives the ſun to clouds beneath.

Her

Her hair reflex with red ſtrakes paints the ſkyes,
Sweet morn and evening dew flows from her breath:
Phœbe rules tides, ſhe my tears tides forth draws.
In her ſick bed love ſits, and maketh laws.

Her dainty lips tinſel her ſilk-ſoft ſheets,
Her roſe-crown'd cheeks eclipſe my dazled ſight.
O glaſs with too much joy, my thoughts thou greets,
And yet thou ſheweſt me day but by twilight.
I'll kiſs thee for the kindneſs I have felt.
Her lips one kiſs would into nectar melt.

From the emperor's court he went to the city of Florence, the pride and glory of Italy, in which city his beauteous Geraldine was born, and he had no reſt till he found out the houſe of her nativity, and being ſhewn the room where his charmer firſt drew air, he was tranſported with extaſy of joy, his tongue overflowed with her praiſes, and Winſtanly ſays he eclipſed the ſun and moon with compariſons of his Geraldine, and wrote another ſonnet in praiſe of the chamber that was honoured (as he ſays) with her radiant conception; this ſonnet is equally amorous and ſpirited with that already inſerted. In the duke of Florence's court he publiſhed a proud challenge againſt all comers, whether Chriſtians, Turks, Canibals, Jews, or Saracens, in defence of his miſtreſs's beauty; this challenge was the better received there, as ſhe whom he defended was born in that city: The duke of Florence however ſent for him, and enquired of his fortune, and the intent of his coming to his court; of which when the earl informed him, he granted to all countries whatever, as well enemies and outlaws, as friends and allies, free acceſs into his dominions unmoleſted till the trial were ended.

In the courſe of his combats for his miſtreſs, his valour and skill in arms ſo engaged the Duke to his intereſt, that he offered him the higheſt preferments if he would remain at his court. This propoſal he rejected, as he intended to proceed thro' all the chief cities in Italy; but his deſign was fruſtrated by letters ſent by King Henry VIII. which commanded his ſpeedy return into England.

In the year 1544, upon the expedition to Boulogne in France, he was made field marſhal of the Engliſh army, and after taking that town, being then knight of the garter, he was in the beginning of September 1545 conſtituted the King's lieutenant, and captain-general of all his army within the town and county of Boulogne †. During his command there in 1546, hearing that a convoy of proviſions of the enemy was coming to the fort at Oultreaw, he reſolved to intercept it; but the Rhinegrave, with four thouſand Lanskinets, together with a conſiderable number of French under the de Bieg, making an obſtinate defence, the Engliſh were routed, Sir Edward Poynings with divers other gentlemen killed, and the Earl himſelf obliged to fly, tho' it appears, by a letter to the King dated January 8, 1548, that this advantage coſt the enemy a great number of men. But the King was ſo highly diſpleaſed with this ill ſucceſs, that from that time he contracted a prejudice againſt the Earl, and ſoon after removed him from his command, and appointed the Earl of Hertford to ſucceed him. Upon which Sir William Page wrote to the Earl of Surry to adviſe him to procure ſome eminent poſt under the Earl of Hertford, that he might not be unprovided in the town and field. The Earl being deſirous in the mean time to regain his former favour with the King, skirmiſhed with the French and routed them, but ſoon after writing over to the King's council that

† Dugdale's Baronage.

as the enemy had caſt much larger cannon than had been yet ſeen, with which they imagined they ſhould ſoon demoliſh Boulogne, it deſerved conſideration whether the lower town ſhould ſtand, as not being defenſible; the council ordered him to return to England in order to repreſent his ſentiments more fully upon thoſe points, and the Earl of Hertford was immediately ſent over in his room. This exaſperating the Earl of Surry, occaſioned him to let fall ſome expreſſions which ſavoured of revenge and diſlike to the King, and a hatred of his Councellors, and was probably one cauſe of his ruin, which ſoon after enſued. The Duke of Norfolk, who diſcovered the growing power of the Seymours, and the influence they were likely to bear in the next reign, was for making an alliance with them; he therefore preſſed his ſon to marry the Earl of Hertford's daughter, and the Dutcheſs of Richmond, his own daughter, to marry Sir Thomas Seymour; but neither of theſe matches were effected, and the Seymours and Howards then became open enemies. The Seymours failed not to inſpire the King with an averſion to the Norfolk-family, whoſe power they dreaded, and repreſented the ambitious views of the Earl of Surry; but to return to him as a poet.

That celebrated antiquary, John Leland, ſpeaking of Sir Thomas Wyat the Elder, calls the Earl, 'The 'conſcript enrolled heir of the ſaid Sir Thomas, in 'his learning and other excellent qualities.' The author of a treatiſe, entitled, 'The Art of Engliſh 'Poetry, alledges, that Sir Thomas Wyat the Elder, 'and Henry Earl of Surry were the two chieftains, 'who having travelled into Italy, and there taſted 'the ſweet and ſtately meaſures and ſtile of the 'Italian poetry, greatly poliſhed our rude and 'homely manner of vulgar poetry, from what it had 'been before, and therefore may be juſtly called, 'The Reformers of our Engliſh Poetry and Stile.'

Our

Our noble author added to learning, wiſdom, fortitude, munificence, and affability. Yet all theſe excellencies of character, could not prevent his falling a ſacrifice to the jealouſy of the Peers, or as ſome ſay to the reſentment of the King for his attempting to wed the Princeſs Mary; and by theſe means to raiſe himſelf to the Crown. Hiſtory is ſilent as to the reaſons why the gallantries he performed for Geraldine did not iſſue in a marriage. Perhaps the reputation he acquired by arms, might have enflamed his ſoul with a love of glory; and this conjecture ſeems the more probable, as we find his ambition prompting him to make love to the Princeſs from no other views but thoſe of dominion. He married Frances, daughter to John Earl of Oxford, after whoſe death he addreſſed Princeſs Mary, and his firſt marriage, perhaps, might be owing to a deſire of ſtrengthening his intereſt, and advancing his power in the realm. The adding ſome part of the royal arms to his own, was alſo made a pretence againſt him, but in this he was juſtified by the heralds, as he proved that a power of doing ſo was granted by ſome preceeding Monarchs to his forefathers. Upon the ſtrength of theſe ſuſpicions and ſurmiſes, he and his father were committed to the Tower of London, the one by water, the other by land, ſo that they knew not of each other's apprehenſion. The fifteenth day of January next following he was arraigned at Guildhall, where he was found guilty by twelve common jurymen, and received judgment. About nine days before the death of the King he loſt his head on Tower-Hill; and had not that Monarch's deceaſe ſo ſoon enſued, the fate of his father was likewiſe determined to have been the ſame with his ſons.

It is ſaid, when a courtier asked King Henry why he was ſo zealous in taking off Surry; "I "obſerved him, ſays he, an enterprizing youth; "his ſpirit was too great to brook ſubjection, and

'tho' I can manage him, yet no ſucceſſor of "mine will ever be able to do ſo; for which "reaſon I have diſpatched him in my own time."

He was firſt interred in the chapel of the Tower, and afterwards in the reign of King James, his remains were removed to Farmingam in Suffolk, by his ſecond ſon Henry Earl of Northampton, with this epitaph.

Henrico Howardo, Thomæ ſecundi Ducis Norfolciæ filio primogenito. Thomæ tertii Patri, Comiti Surriæ, & Georgiani Ordinis Equiti Aurato, immature Anno Salutis 1546 abrepto. Et Franciſcæ Uxoris ejus, filiæ Johannis Comitis Oxoniæ. Henricus HowardusComes Northamptoniæ filius ſecundo genitus, hoc ſupremum pietatis in parentes monumentum poſuit, A. D. 1614.

Upon the acceſſion of Queen Mary the attainder was taken off his father, which circumſtance has furniſhed ſome people with an opportunity to ſay, that the princeſs was fond of, and would have married, the Earl of Surry. I ſhall tranſcribe the act of repeal as I find it in Collins's Peerage of England, which has ſomething ſingular enough in it.

'That there was no ſpecial matter in the Act of 'Attainder, but only general words of treaſon and 'conſpiracy: and that out of their care for the pre-'ſervation of the King and the Prince they paſſed 'it, and this Act of Repeal further ſets forth, that 'the only thing of which he ſtood charged, was 'for bearing of arms, which he and his anceſtors 'had born within and without the kingdom in the 'King's preſence, and ſight of his progenitors, as 'they might lawfully bear and give, as by good 'and ſubſtantial matter of record it did appear. It 'alſo added, that the King died after the date of 'the commiſſion; likewiſe that he only empowered 'them

'them to give his conſent; but did not give 'it himſelf; and that it did not appear by any 'record that they gave it. Moreover, that the 'King did not ſign the commiſſion with his own 'hand, his ſtamp being only ſet to it, and that not 'to the upper part, but to the nether part of it, 'contrary to the King's cuſtom.'

Beſides the amorous and other poetical pieces of this noble author, he tranſlated Virgil's Æneid, and rendered (ſays Wood) the firſt, ſecond, and third book almoſt word for word:——All the Biographers of the poets have been laviſh, and very juſtly, in his praiſe; he merits the higheſt encomiums as the refiner of our language. and challenges the gratitude and eſteem of every man of literature, for the generous aſſiſtance he afforded it in its infancy, and his ready and liberal patronage to all men of merit in his time.

Sir THOMAS WYAT.

WAS diſtinguiſhed by the appellation of the Elder, as there was one of the ſame name who raiſed a rebellion in the time of Queen Mary. He was ſon to Henry Wyat of Alington-caſtle in Kent. He received the rudiments of his education at Cambridge, and was afterwards placed at Oxford to finiſh it. He was in great eſteem with King Henry VIII. on account of his wit and Love Elegies, pieces of poetry in which he remarkably ſucceeded. The affair of Anne Bullen came on, when he made ſome oppoſition to the King's paſſion for her, that was likely to prove fatal to him; but by

his prudent behaviour, and retracting what he had formerly advanced, he was reſtored again to his royal patronage. He was cotemporary with the Earl of Surry, who held him in high eſteem. He travelled into foreign parts, and as we have obſerved in the Earl of Surry's life, he added ſomething towards refining the Engliſh ſtile, and poliſhing our numbers, tho' he ſeems not to have done ſo much in that way as his lordſhip. Pitts and Bale have entirely neglected him, yet for his tranſlation of David's Pſalms into Engliſh metre and other poetical works, Leland ſcruples not to compare him with Dante and Petrarch, by giving him this ample commendation.

Let Florence fair her Dantes juſtly boaſt,
And royal Rome, her Petrarchs numbered feet,
In Engliſh Wyat both of them doth coaſt:
In whom all graceful eloquence doth meet.

Leland publiſhed all his works under the title of Nænia. Some of his Biographers (Mrs. Cooper and Winſtanley) ſay that he died of the plague as he was going on an embaſſy to the Emperor Charles V. but Wood aſſerts, that he was only ſent to Falmo by the King to meet the Spaniſh ambaſſador on the road, and conduct him to the court, which it ſeems demanded very great expedition; that by over-fatiguing himſelf, he was thrown into a fever, and in the thirty-eighth year of his age died in a little country-town in England, greatly lamented by all lovers of learning and politeneſs. In his poetical capacity, he does not appear to have much imagination, neither are his verſes ſo muſical and well poliſhed as lord Surry's. Thoſe of gallantry in particular ſeem to be too artificial and laboured for a lover, without that artleſs ſimplicity which is the genuine mark of feeling; and too ſtiff, and negligent of harmony for a poet.

His letters to John Poynes and Sir Francis Bryan deſerve more notice, they argue him a man of great ſenſe and honour, a critical obſerver of manners, and well-qualified for an elegant and genteel ſatiriſt. Theſe letters contain obſervations on the Courtier's Life, and I ſhall quote a few lines as a ſpecimen, by which it will be ſeen how much he falls ſhort of his noble cotemporary, lord Surry, and is above thoſe writers that preceded him in verſification.

The COURTIERS LIFE.

In court to ſerve decked with freſh araye,
Of ſugared meats feling the ſweet repaſt,
The life in blankets, and ſundry kinds of playe,
Amidſt the preſs the worldly looks to waſte,
Hath with it joyned oft ſuch bitter taſte,
That whoſo joys ſuch kind of life to holde,
In priſon joyes, fetter'd with chains of golde.

THOMAS SACKVILLE, Earl DORSET

WAS ſon of Richard Sackville and Winifrede, daughter of Sir John Bruges, Lord Mayor of London. * He was born at Buckhurſt in the pariſh of Withiam in Suſſex, and from his childhood was diſtinguiſhed for wit and manly behaviour: He was firſt of the Univerſity of Oxford, but taking no degree there, he went to Cambridge, and commenced maſter of arts; he afterwards ſtudied the law in the Inner-Temple, and became a

* Fuller's Worthies, p. 105.

barriſter; but his genius being too lively to be confined to a dull plodding ſtudy, he choſe rather to dedicate his hours to poetry and pleaſure; he was the firſt that wrote ſcenes in verſe, the Tragedy of Ferrex and Perrex, ſons to Gorboduc King of Britain, being performed in the preſence of Queen Elizabeth, long before Shakeſpear appeared †, on the ſtage, by the Gentlemen of the Inner-Temple, at Whitehall the 18th of January, 1561, which Sir Philip Sidney thus characteriſes: "It is full of ſtate-"ly ſpeeches, and well ſounding phraſes, climbing "to the height of Seneca's ſtile, and as full of no-"table morality, which it doth moſt delightfully "teach, and ſo obtain the very end of poetry." In the courſe of his ſtudies, he was moſt delighted with the hiſtory of his own country, and being likewiſe well acquainted with antient hiſtory, he formed a deſign of writing the lives of ſeveral great perſonages in verſe, of which we have a ſpecimen in a book publiſhed 1610, called the Mirror of Magiſtrates, being a true Chronicle Hiſtory of the untimely falls of ſuch unfortunate princes and men of note, as have happened ſince the firſt entrance of Brute into this Iſland until his own time. It appears by a preface of Richard Nicolls, that the original plan of the Mirror of Magiſtrates was principally owing to him, a work of great labour, uſe and beauty. The induction, from which I ſhall quote a few lines, is indeed a maſter-piece, and if the whole could have been compleated in the ſame manner, it would have been an honour to the nation to this day, nor could have ſunk under the ruins of time; but the courtier put an end to the poet; and one cannot help wiſhing for the ſake of our national reputation, that his riſe at court had been a little longer delayed: It may eaſily be ſeen that allegory was brought to great perfection before

† Wood Ath. Ox. præd.

the

the appearance of Spencer, and if Mr. Sackville did not ſurpaſs him, it was becauſe he had the diſadvantage of writing firſt. Agreeable to what Taſſo exclaimed on ſeeing Guarini's Paſtor Fido: 'If he had not ſeen my Aminta, he had not excelled it.'

Our author's great abilities being diſtinguiſhed at court, he was called to public affairs: In the th and 5th years of Queen Mary we find him in parliament; in the 5th year of Elizabeth, when his father was choſen for Suſſex, he was returned one of the Knights of Buckinghamſhire to the parliament then held. He afterwards travelled into foreign parts, and was detained for ſome time priſoner at Rome. His return into England being procured, in order to take poſſeſſion of the vaſt inheritance his father left him, he was knighted by the duke of Norfolk in her Majeſty's preſence ‡ 1567, and at the ſame day advanced to the degree and dignity of a baron of this realm, by the title of lord Buckhurſt: He was of ſo profuſe a temper, that though he then enjoyed a great eſtate, yet by his magnificent way of living he ſpent more than the income of it, and * a ſtory is told of him, 'That calling on an alderman of 'London, who had got very conſiderably by the 'loan of his money to him, he was obliged to wait 'his coming down ſo long, as made ſuch an im-'preſſion on his generous humour, that thereupon 'he turned a thrifty improver of his eſtate.' But others make him the convert of Queen Elizabeth, (to whom he was allied, his grandfather having married a lady related to Ann Bullen) who by her frequent admonitions diverted the torrent of his profuſion, and then received him into her particular favour. Camden ſays, that in the 14th of that Princeſs, he was ſent ambaſſador to Charles IX King of France, to congratulate his marriage with the Emperor Maximilian's daughter, and on other im-

‡ Collins's peerage, 519. * Ib. 519.

portant affairs where he was honourably received, according to his Queen's merit and his own; and having in company Guido Cavalcanti, a Gentleman of Florence, a perſon of great experience, and the Queen-mother being a Florentine, a treaty of marriage was publickly tranſacted between Queen Elizabeth and her ſon the duke of Anjou. In the 15th of her Majeſty he was one of the peers * that ſat on the trial of Thomas Howard duke of Norfolk, † and on the 29th of Elizabeth, was nominated one of the commiſſioners for the trial of Mary Queen of Scots, and at that time was of the privy council, but his lordſhip is not mentioned amongſt the peers who met at Fotheringay Caſtle and condemned the Queen; yet when the parliament had confirmed the ſentence, he was made choice of to convey the news to her Majeſty, and ſee their determination put in execution againſt that beauteous Princeſs; poſſibly becauſe he was a man of fine accompliſhments, and tenderneſs of diſpoſition, and could manage ſo delicate a point with more addreſs than any other courtier. In the ſucceeding year he was ſent ambaſſador to the States of the United Provinces, upon their diſlike of the earl of Leiceſter's proceedings in a great many reſpects, there to examine the buſineſs, and compoſe the difference: He faithfully diſcharged this invidious office, but thereby incurred the earl of Leiceſter's diſpleaſure; who prevailed with the Queen, as he was her favourite, to call the lord Buckhurſt home, and confine him to his houſe for nine months; but ſurviving that earl, the Queen's favour returned, and he was elected the April following, without his knowledge, one of the Knights of the moſt noble Order of the Garter. He was

* Rapin's Hiſtory of England, p. 437.

† This nobleman ſuffered death for a plot to recover the liberty of the Queen of Scots.

one

one of the peers that ſat on the trial of Philip Howard, earl of Arundel. In the 4th year of the Queen's reign he was joined with the Lord Treaſurer Burleigh, in promoting a peace with Spain; in which truſt he was ſo ſucceſsful, that the High Admiral of Holland was ſent over by the States of the United Provinces, to renew their treaty with the crown of England, being afraid of its union with Spain. Lord Buckhurſt had the ſole management of that negotiation (as Burleigh then lay ſick) and concluded a treaty with him, by which his miſtreſs was eaſed of no leſs than 120,000 l. per annum, beſides other advantages.

His lordſhip ſucceeded Sir Chriſtopher Hatton, in the Chancellorſhip of the univerſity of Oxford, in oppoſition to Robert Devereux, earl of Eſſex, Maſter of the Horſe to the Queen, who a little before was incorporated maſter of arts in the ſaid univerſity, to capacitate him for that office; but on receipt of letters from her Majeſty in favour of lord Buckhurſt, the Academicians elected him Chancellor on the 17th of December following. On the death of lord Burleigh, the Queen conſidering the great ſervices he had done his country, which had coſt him immenſe expences, was pleaſed to conſtitute him in the 41ſt year of her reign, Lord High Treaſurer of England: In the ſucceeding year 1599, he was in commiſſion with Sir Thomas Egerton, Lord Chancellor, and the earl of Eſſex, Earl-Marſhal, for negotiating affairs with the Senate of Denmark, as alſo in a ſpecial commiſſion for ſuppreſſing ſchiſm, and afterwards when libels were diſperſed by the earl of Eſſex and his faction againſt the Queen, intimating that her Majeſty took little care of the government, and altogether neglected the ſtate of Ireland, * his lordſhip engaged in a vindication of her Majeſty, and made anſwers

* Rapin's Hiſtory of England, vol ii. p. 617.

to theſe libels, repreſenting how brave and well regulated an army had been ſent into Ireland, compleatly furniſhed with all manner of proviſions, and likewiſe that her Majeſty had expended on that war in ſix months time, the ſum of 600,000 l. which lord Eſſex muſt own to be true. He ſuſpected that earl's mutinous deſigns, by a greater concourſe of people reſorting to his houſe than ordinary, and ſent his ſon to pay him a viſit, * and to deſire him to be careful of the company he kept. Eſſex being ſenſible that his ſcheme was already diſcovered by the penetrating eye of lord Buckhurſt, he and his friends entered upon new meaſures, and breaking out into an open rebellion, were obliged to ſurrender themſelves priſoners. When that unfortunate favourite, together with the earl of Southampton, was brought to trial, lord Buckhurſt was conſtituted on that occaſion Lord High Steward of England, and paſſing ſentence on the earl of Eſſex, his Lordſhip in a very eloquent ſpeech deſired him to implore the Queen's mercy. After this, it being thought neceſſary for the ſafety of the nation, that ſome of the leading conſpirators ſhould ſuffer death, his Lordſhip adviſed her Majeſty to pardon the reſt. Upon this he had a ſpecial commiſſion granted him, together with ſecretary Cecil, and the earl of Nottingham, Lord High Admiral, to call before them all ſuch as were concerned in the conſpiracy with the earls of Eſſex and Southampton, and to treat and compound with ſuch offenders for the redemption and compoſition of their lands. After the death of Queen Elizabeth, his lordſhip was concerned in taking the neceſſary meaſures for the ſecurity of the kingdom, the adminiſtration being devolved on him and other counſellors, who unanimouſly proclaimed King James,

* Rapin's Hiſtory of England, vol. ii. p. 630.

and

and ſigned a letter March 28, 1603 to the lord Eure, and the reſt of the commiſſioners, for the treaty of Breme, notifying her majeſty's deceaſe, and the recognition and proclamation of King James of Scotland: who had ſuch a ſenſe of lord Buckhurſt's ſervices, and ſuperior abilities, that before his arrival in England, he ordered the renewal of his patent, as Lord High Treaſurer for life. On the 13th of March next enſuing, he was created earl of Dorſet, and conſtituted one of the commiſſioners for executing the office of Earl-Marſhal of England, and for reforming ſundry abuſes in the College of Arms.

In the year 1608, this great man died ſuddenly at the Council-Table, Whitehall, after a buſtling life devoted to the public weal; and the 26th of May following, his remains were depoſited with great ſolemnity in Weſtminſter Abbey, his funeral ſermon being preached by Dr. Abbot, his chaplain, afterwards Archbiſhop of Canterbury. Beſides this celebrated ſermon of the primate's, in which he is very laviſh in his praiſe, Lord Chancellor Bacon, and Sir Robert Naunton, beſtow particular encomiums upon him; and Sir Richard Baker obſerves, "That he had excellent "parts, and in his place was exceeding induſtrious, "and that he had heard many exchequer men "ſay, there never was a better Treaſurer, both "for the King's profit, and the good of the ſub-"ject."

By his dying ſuddenly at the Council-Table, his death was interpreted by ſome people in a myſterious manner; * but his head being opened, there were found in it certain little bags of water, which, whether by ſtraining in his ſtudy the night before, in which he ſat up till 11 o'clock, or otherwiſe by their own maturity, ſuddenly breaking, and falling upon his brain, produced his death, to the univer-

* Chron. 2d edit. p. 596.

ſal

ſal grief of the nation, for which he had ſpent his ſtrength, and for whoſe intereſt, in a very immediate manner, he may be juſtly ſaid to have fallen a ſacrifice. Of all our court poets he ſeems to have united the greateſt induſtry and variety of genius: It is ſeldom found, that the ſons of Parnaſſus can devote themſelves to public buſineſs, or execute it with ſucceſs. I have already obſerved, that the world has loſt many excellent works, which no doubt this cultivated genius would have accompliſhed, had he been leſs involved in court-affairs: but as he acted in ſo public a ſphere, and diſcharged every office with inviolable honour, and conſummate prudence, it is perhaps ſomewhat ſelfiſh in the lovers of poetry, to wiſh he had wrote more, and acted leſs. From him is deſcended the preſent noble family of the Dorſets; and it is remarkable, that all the deſcendants of this great man have inherited his taſte for liberal arts and ſciences, as well as his capacity for public buſineſs. An heir of his was the friend and patron of Dryden, and is ſtiled by Congreve the monarch of wit in his time, and the preſent age is happy in his illuſtrious poſterity, rivalling for deeds of honour and renown the moſt famous of their anceſtors.

INDUCTION to the MIRROR of MAGISTRATES.

The wrathful winter haſt'ning on apace,
With bluſtring blaſts had all ybard the treene,
And old Saturnus with his froſty face
With chilling cold had pearſt the tender greene:
The mantles rent, wherein enwrapped been,
The gladſome groves, that now lay overthrown,
The tapets torn, and every tree down blown.

The ſoil that erſt ſo ſeemly was to ſeen,
Was all deſpoiled of her beauteous hew,

And

And ſoote freſh flowers (wherewith the ſummers queen,
Had clad the earth, new Boreas blaſts down blew
And ſmall fowls flocking in their ſongs did rew
The winter's wrath, wherewith each thing defaſte,
In woeful wiſe bewailed the ſummer paſt.

THOMAS CHURCHYARD,

ONE of the aſſiſtants in the Mirror of Magiſtrates. He was born in the town of Shrewsbury * as himſelf affirms in his book made in verſe of the Worthineſs of Wales. He was equally addicted to arts and arms; he had a liberal education, and inherited ſome fortune, real and perſonal; but he ſoon exhauſted it, in a tedious and unfruitful attendance at court, for he gained no other equivalent for that mortifying dependance, but the honour of being retained a domeſtic in the family of lord Surry: during which time by his lordſhip's encouragement he commenced poet. Upon his maſter's death he betook himſelf to arms; was in many engagements, and was frequently wounded; he was twice a priſoner, and redeemed by the charity of two noble ladies, yet ſtill languiſhing in diſtreſs, and bitterly complaining of fortune. Neither of his employments afforded him a patron, who would do juſtice to his obſcure merit; and unluckily he was as unhappy in his amours as in his circumſtances, ſome of his miſtreſſes treating his addreſſes with contempt, perhaps,

* Winſt. 61.

on account of his poverty; for tho' it generally happens that Poets have the greateſt power in courtſhip, as they can celebrate their miſtreſſes with more elegance than people of any other profeſſion; yet it very ſeldom falls out that they marry ſucceſsfully, as their needy circumſtances naturally deter them from making advances to Ladies of ſuch faſhion as their genius and manners give them a right to addreſs. This proved our author's caſe exactly; he made love to a widow named Browning, who poſſeſſed a very good jointure; but this lady being more in love with money than laurels, with wealth than merit, rejected his ſuit; which not a little diſcouraged him, as he had ſpent his money in hopes of effecting this match, which, to his great mortification, all his rhimes and ſonnets could not do. He dedicated his works to Sir Chriſtopher Hatton; but addreſſes of that nature don't always imply a proviſion for their author. It is conjectured that he died about the eleventh year of Queen Elizabeth, and according to Mr. Wood was buried near Skelton in the Chancel of St. Margaret's, Weſtminſter. By his writings, he appears a man of ſenſe, and ſometimes a poet, tho' he does not ſeem to poſſeſs any degree of invention. His language is generally pure, and his numbers not wholly inharmonious. The Legend of Jane Shore is the moſt finiſhed of all his works, from which I have taken a quotation. His death, according to the moſt probable conjecture, happened in 1570. Thus like a ſtone (ſays Winſtanley) did he trundle about, but never gathered any moſs, dying but poor, as may be ſeen by his epitaph in Mr. Camden's Remains, which runs thus:

Come Alecto, lend me thy torch
To find a Church-yard in a Church-porch;
Poverty and poetry his tomb doth encloſe,
Wherefore good neighbours, be merry in proſe.

His

His works according to Winſtanley are as follow:

The Siege of Leith.
A Farewell to the world.
A feigned Fancy of the Spider and the Gaul.
A doleful Diſcourſe of a Lady and a Knight.
The Road into Scotland, by Sir William Drury.
Sir Simon Burley's Tragedy.

A lamentable Deſcription of the Wars in Flanders in proſe, and dedicated to Walſingham ſecretary of ſtate.

A light Bundle of lively Diſcourſes, called Churchyard's Charge 1580, dedicated to his noble patron the Earl of Surry.

A Spark of Friendſhip, a treatiſe on that writer, addreſs'd to Sir Walter Raleigh.

A Deſcription and Diſcourſe on the uſe of paper, in which he praiſes a paper-mill built near Darthfend, by a German called Spillman.

The Honour of the Law 1596.

Jane Shore, miſtreſs to King Edward IV.

A Tragical Diſcourſe of the unhappy Man's Life.

A Diſcourſe of Virtue.

Churchyard's Dream.

A Tale of a Fryar and a Shoemaker's Wife,

The Siege of Edinburgh Caſtle.

Queen Elizabeth's reception into Briſtol.

Theſe twelve ſeveral pieces he bound together, calling them Churchyard's Chips, which he dedicated to Sir Chriſtopher Hatton. He wrote beſide,

The Tragedy of Thomas Moubray Duke of Norfolk.

JANE

JANE SHORE.

Among the reſt by fortune overthrowne,
I am not leaſt, that moſt may waile her ſate:
My fame and brute, abroad the world is blowne,
Who can forget a thing thus done ſo late?
My great miſchance, my fall, and heavy ſtate,
Is ſuch a marke whereat each tongue doth ſhoot
That my good name, is pluckt up by the root.

JOHN HEYWOOD,

ONE of the firſt who wrote Engliſh plays, was a noted jeſter, of ſome reputation in poetry in his time. Wood ſays, that notwithſtanding he was ſtiled Civis Londinenſis, yet he laid a foundation of learning at Oxford, but the ſeverity of an academical life not ſuiting with his airy genius, he retired to his native place, and had the honour to have a great intimacy with Sir Thomas More. It is ſaid, that he had admirable skill both in inſtrumental and vocal muſic, but it is not certain whether he left any compoſitions of that ſort behind him. He found means to become a favourite with King Henry VIII. on account of the quickneſs of his conceits, and was well rewarded by that Monarch. * After the acceſſion of Queen Mary to the throne, he was equally valued by her, and was admitted into the moſt intimate converſation with her, in diverting her by his merry ſtories, which he did, even when

* Wood Athen. Oxon.

ſhe

ſhe lay languiſhing on her death-bed. After the deceaſe of that princeſs, he being a bigotted Roman Catholic, and finding the proteſtant intereſt was like to prevail under the patronage of the renowned Queen Elizabeth; he ſacrificed the enjoyment of living in his own country, to that of his religion: For he entered into a voluntary exile, and ſettled at Mechlin in Brabant.

The Play called the Four P's being a new and and merry interlude of a Palmer, Pardoner, Poticary, and Pedler——printed in an old Engliſh character in quarto, has in the title page the pictures of four men in old-faſhioned habits, wrought off, from a wooden cut. He has likewiſe writ the following interludes.

Between John the Husband and Tib the Wife.
Between the Pardoner and the Fryer, the Curate and neighbouring Pratt.
Play of Gentleneſs and Nobility, in two parts.
The Pindar of Wakefield, a comedy.
Philotas Scotch, a comedy.

This author alſo wrote a dialogue, containing the number in effect of all the proverbs in the Engliſh tongue, compact in a matter concerning two manner of marriages. London 1547, and 1598, in two parts in quarto, all writ in old Engliſh verſe, and printed in an Engliſh character.

Three hundred epigrams upon three hundred proverbs, in old Engliſh character.
A fourth hundred of epigrams, printed in quarto, London 1598.
A fifth hundred of epigrams, printed in quarto, London 1598.
The Spider and Fly. A Parable of the Spider and Fly, London 1556, in a pretty thick quarto, all in

in old Engliſh verſe. Before the title is the picture of John Heywood at full length, printed from a wooden cut, with a fur gown on, almoſt repreſenting the faſhion of that, belonging to a maſter of arts, but the bottom of the ſleeves reach no lower than his knees; on his head is a round cap, his chin and lips are cloſe ſhaved, and hath a dagger hanging to his girdle. §

Dr. Fuller mentions a book writ by our author, ‖ entitled Monumenta Literaria, which are ſaid to Non tam labore, condita, quam Lepore condita: The author of Engliſh poetry, ſpeaking of ſeveral of our old Engliſh bards, ſays thus of our poet. "John Heywood for the mirth and quickneſs of "conceit, more than any good learning that was "in him, came to be well rewarded by the king.

That the reader may judge of his epigrams, to which certainly the writer juſt mentioned alludes, I ſhall preſent him with one writ by him on himſelf.

Art thou Heywood, with thy mad merry wit?
Yea for ſooth maſter, that name is even hit.
Art thou Heywood, that apply'ſt mirth more than thrift?
Yes ſir, I take merry mirth, a golden gift.
Art thou Heywood, that haſt made many mad plays?
Yea many plays, few good works in my days.
Art thou Heywood, that hath made men merry long?
Yea, and will, if I be made merry among.
Art thou Heywood, that would'ſt be made merry now?
Yes, Sir, help me to it now, I beſeech you.

§ Wood ubi ſupra. ‖ Worthies of London, p. 221.

He

He died at Mechlin, in the year 1565, and was buried there, leaving behind him ſeveral children, to whom he had given liberal education, one of whom is Jaſper, who afterwards made a conſiderable figure, and became a noted Jeſuit.

GEORGE FERRARS,

DEſcended of an ancient family ſeated in Hertfordſhire, was born there in a village not far from St. Alban's about the year 1510 †. He was a lawyer, a hiſtorian, and a poet; he received his education at the univerſity of Oxford, but of what college he was Wood himſelf has not been able to diſcover; he removed from thence to Lincolns'-Inn, where, by a diligent application to the law, he made conſiderable progreſs in his profeſſion, and by the patronage of that great miniſter Cromwell Earl of Eſſex, who was himſelf a man of aſtoniſhing abilities, he ſoon made a figure at the bar. He was the menial ſervant of King Henry VIII. ‡ and diſcharged his truſt both in time of war and peace with great honour and gallantry, and ſhared that monarch's favour in a very conſiderable degree, who made him a grant in his own country, as an evidence of his affection for him. This grant of the King's happened in the year 1535; and yet in ſeven years afterwards, either thro' want of œconomy, or by a boundleſs confidence in his friends, he reduced his affairs to a very indifferent ſituation,

† From manuſcript note on the art of poetry. ‡ Biog. Brit. p. 1922.

which

which, perhaps, might be the reaſon, why he procured himſelf to be choſen Member for the Borough of Plymouth in the county of Devon, ‡ in the Parliament ſummoned the thirty-third year of that King's reign. During the Seſſions he had the misfortune to be arreſted by an officer belonging to the Sheriffs of London, and carried to the counter, then in Bread-ſtreet. No ſooner had the Houſe of Commons got notice of this inſult offered to one of their Members, than they immediately enacted a ſettled rule, which from that accident took place, with reſpect to privilege, and ever ſince that time the Members of the Houſe have been exempt from arreſts for debt. His Majeſty likewiſe reſented the affront offered to his ſervant, and with the concurrence of the Parliament proceeded very ſeverely againſt the Sheriffs.

Hollinſhed in his chronicle, vol 2. p. 955, gives a very full account of it. Sir Thomas Moils, knight, then Speaker of the Houſe, gave a ſpecial order to the Serjeant of the Parliament to repair to the Compter, and there demand the delivery of the priſoner. But notwithſtanding this high authority, the officers in the city refuſed to obey the command, and after many altercations, they abſolutely reſiſted the Serjeant, upon which a fray enſued within the Compter-gates, between Ferrars and the officers, not without mutual hurt, ſo that the Serjeant was driven to defend himſelf with his mace of arms, and had the crown of it broken with warding off a ſtroke; the Sheriffs of London ſo far from appeaſing, fomented the quarrel, and with inſolent language refuſed to deliver their priſoner: Upon which the Serjeant, thus abuſed, returned to the Houſe and related what had happened. This circumſtance ſo exaſperated the Burgeſſes, that they all roſe and went into the Upper Houſe, and declared they would tranſact no

‡ Willis notitia Parliam. vol 2. p. 295.

more

more buſineſs till their Member was reſtored to them. They then commanded their Serjeant again to go to the Compter with his mace, and make a ſecond demand by their authority.——The Sheriffs hearing that the Upper Houſe had concerned themſelves in it, and being afraid of their reſentment, reſtored the priſoner before the Serjeant had time to return to the Compter; but this did not ſatisfy the Burgeſſes, they ſummoned the Sheriffs before them, together with one White, who in contempt of their dignity had taken out a writ againſt Ferrars, and as a puniſhment for their inſolence, they were ſent to the Tower; and ever ſince that period, the power and privilege of the Commons have been on the increaſe.

Ferrars continued in high favour with Henry during the remainder of his reign, and ſeems to have ſtood upon good terms with Somerſet Lord Protector in the beginning of Edward VI. ſince it appears that he attended the Protector in quality of one of the Commiſſioners of the Army, in his expedition into Scotland in 1548, * which, perhaps, might be owing to his being about the perſon of Prince Edward in his father's life-time. Another inſtance of this happened about four years afterwards, at a very critical juncture, for when the unfortunate Duke of Somerſet lay under ſentence of death, and it was obſerved that the people murmured and often gave teſtimonies of diſcontent, and that the King himſelf was very uneaſy, thoſe about him ſtudied every method to quiet and amuſe the one, to entertain and divert the other ‖. In order to this, at the entrance of Chriſtmas holidays, Mr. Ferrars was proclaimed Lord Miſrule, that is a kind of Prince of ſports and paſtimes, which office he diſcharged

* Patten's Journal of the Scotch expedition, p. 13.
‖ Stow's Annal. p. 608.

for

for twelve days together at Greenwich with great magnificence and addreſs, and entirely to the King's ſatisfaction.

In this character, attended by the politeſt part of the Court, he made an excurſion to London, where he was ſplendidly entertained by the Lord Mayor, and when he took his leave he had preſents given him him in token of reſpect. But notwithſtanding he made ſo great figure in the diverſions at court, yet he was no idle ſpectator of political affairs, and maintained his reputation with the learned world. He wrote the reign of Queen Mary, which tho' publiſhed in the name of Richard Graſton, in his chronicles; yet was certainly the performance of Ferrars, according to the annals of Stow, p. 632, whoſe authority in this caſe is very high. Our author was an hiſtorian, a lawyer, and a politician even in his poetry, as appears from theſe pieces of his which are inſerted in the Mirror of Magiſtrates, and which are not inferior to any others that have found a place there †. In the early part of his life he wrote ſome tracts on his own profeſſion, which gained him great reputation, and which diſcover that he was a lover of liberty, and not diſpoſed to ſacrifice to the crown the rights and properties of the ſubject. It ſeldom happens that when a man often changes his ſituation, or is forced to do ſo, that he continues to preſerve the good opinion of different parties, but this was a happineſs which Ferrars enjoyed. He was conſulted by the learned as a candid critic, admired and loved by all who converſed with him.

With reſpect to the time of our author's death, we cannot be abſolutely certain; all we know is, that he died in the year 1579, at his houſe in Flamſtead in Hertfordſhire, and was buried in the pariſh church; for as Wood informs

† Lond. 40.

us,

us, on the eighteenth of May the ſame year a commiſſion was granted from the prerogative, to adminiſter the goods, debts, chattles, &c. of George Ferrars lately deceaſed *. None of our authors deliver any thing as to Mr. Ferrars's religion, but it is highly probable that he was a zealous Proteſtant: not from his accepting grants of Abbey-lands, for that is but a precarious proof, but from his coming into the world under the protection of Thomas Lord Cromwell, who was certainly perſuaded of the truth of the proteſtant religion.

Having this occaſion to mention Thomas Lord Cromwell, the famous Earl of Eſſex, who was our author's warmeſt patron, I am perſuaded my readers will forgive me a digreſſion which will open to them the nobleſt inſtance of gratitude and honour in that worthy nobleman, that ever adorned the page of an hiſtorian, and which has been told with rapture by all who have writ of the times, particularly by Dr. Burnet in his hiſtory of the Reformation, and Fox in his Martyrology.——Thomas Lord Cromwell was the ſon of a Blackſmith at Putney, and was a ſoldier under the duke of Bourbon at the ſacking of Rome in the year 1527. While he was abroad in a military character, in a very low ſtation, he fell ſick, and was unable to follow the army; he was obſerved one day by an Italian merchant to walk very penſive, and had all the appearance of penury and wretchedneſs: The merchant enquired of him the place of his birth, and fortune, and upon converſing with Cromwell, was ſo well pleaſed with the account he gave of himſelf, that he ſupplied him with money and credit to carry him to England. Cromwell afterwards made the moſt rapid progreſs in ſtate-preferments ever known. Honours were multiplied thick upon him, and he came to have the diſpenſing of his ſovereign's bounty. It hap-

* Athen. Oxon. vol. 1. col. 146.

pened, that this Italian merchant's circumſtances decayed, and he came to England to ſollicit the payment of ſome debts due to him by his correſpondents; who finding him neceſſitous, were diſpoſed to put him off, and take the advantage of his want, to avoid payment. This not a little embarraſſed the foreigner, who was now in a ſituation forlorn enough. As providence would have it, lord Cromwell, then Earl of Eſſex, riding to court, ſaw this merchant walking with a dejected countenance, which put him in mind of his former ſituation. He immediately ordered one of his attendants to deſire the merchant to come to his houſe. His lordſhip asked the merchant whether he knew him? he anſwered no: Cromwell then related the circumſtance of the merchant's relieving a certain Engliſhman; and asked if he remembered it? The merchant anſwered, that he had always made it his buſineſs to do good, but did not remember that circumſtance.—His lordſhip then enquired the reaſon of his coming to England, and upon the merchant's telling him his ſtory, he ſo intereſted himſelf, as ſoon to procure the payment of all his debts.———Cromwell then informed the merchant, that he was himſelf the perſon he had thus relieved; and for every Ducat which the merchant had given him, he returned to the value of a hundred, telling him, that this was the payment of his debt. He then made him a munificent preſent, and asked him whether he choſe to ſettle in England, or return to his own country. The foreigner choſe the latter, and returned to ſpend the remainder of his days in competence and quiet, after having experienced in lord Eſſex as high an inſtance of generoſity and gratitude as perhaps ever was known. This noble act of his lordſhip, employed, ſays Burnet, the pens of the beſt writers at that time in panegyrics on ſo great a behaviour; the fineſt poets praiſed him; his moſt violent enemies could

not

not help admiring him, and lateſt poſterity ſhall hold the name of him in veneration, who was capable of ſo generous an act of honour. But to return to Ferrars.

In our author's hiſtory of the reign of Queen Mary, tho' he ſhews himſelf a great admirer of the perſonal virtues of that Princeſs, and a very diſcerning and able hiſtorian, yet it is every where evident that he was attached to the proteſtant intereſt; but more eſpecially in the learned account he gives of Archbiſhop Cranmer's death, and Sir Thomas Wyat's inſurrection ‡. The works of this author which are printed in the Mirror of Magiſtrates, are as follow;

The Fall of Robert Treſilian, Chief Juſtice of England, for miſconſtruing the laws, and expounding them to ſerve the prince's affections.

The Tragedy, or unlawful murther of Thomas of Woodſtock, Duke of Glouceſter.

The Tragedy of Richard II.

The Story of Dame Eleanor Cobham, Ducheſs of Glouceſter.

The Story of Humphry Plantagenet, Duke of Glouceſter, Protector of England.

The Tragedy of Edmund Duke of Somerſet.

Among theſe the Complaints of Eleanor Cobham, Ducheſs of Glouceſter, who was baniſhed for conſulting Conjurers and Fortune-tellers about the Life of King Henry VI. and whoſe exile quickly made way for the murder of her husband, has of all his compoſitions been moſt admired; and from this I ſhall quote a few lines which that Lady ſpeaks.

The Iſle of Man was the appointed place,
To penance me for ever in exile;

‡ Grafton's Chron. p. 1350, 1351.

Thither in haſte, they poſted me apace,
And doubting 'ſcape, they pined me in a pyle,
Cloſe by myſelf; in care alas the while.
There felt I firſt poor priſoner's hungry fare,
Much want, things ſkant, and ſtone walls, hard and bare.

The chaunge was ſtraunge from ſilke and cloth of gold
To rugged fryze, my carcaſs for to cloath;
From prince's fare, and dainties hot and cold,
To rotten fiſh, and meats that one would loath:
The diet and dreſſing were much alike boath:
Bedding and lodging were all alike fine,
Such down it was as ſerved well for ſwyne.

Sir PHILIP SIDNEY.

THIS great ornament to human nature, to literature, and to Britain, was the ſon of Sir Henry Sidney, knight of the Garter, and three times Lord Deputy of Ireland, and of lady Mary Dudley, daughter to the duke of Northumberland, and nephew to that great favourite, Robert, earl of Leiceſter.

Oxford had the honour of his education, under the tuition of Dr. Thomas Thornton, canon of Chriſt Church. At the univerſity he remained till he was 17 years of age, and in June 1572 ſet out on his travels. On the 24th of Auguſt following, when the maſſacre fell out at Paris, he was then there, * and with other Engliſhmen took ſhelter in Sir Francis Walſingham's houſe, her Majeſty's

* Athen. Oxon. folio. p. 226.

ambaſſa-

ambaſſador at that court. When this ſtorm ſubſided, he departed from Paris, went through Lorrain, and by Straſburgh and Heydelburgh, to Francfort, in September or October following; where he ſettled for ſome time, and was entertained, agent for the duke of Saxony. At his return, her Majeſty was one of the firſt who diſtinguiſhed his great abilities, and, as proud of ſo rich a treaſure, ſhe ſent him ambaſſador to Rodolph the emperor, to condole him on the death of Maximilian, and alſo to other princes of Germany. The next year, 1577, he went to the court of that gallant prince Don John de Auſtria, Viceroy in the low countries for the king of Spain. Don John was the proudeſt man in his time; haughty and imperious in his behaviour, and always uſed the foreign ambaſſadors, who came to his court, with unſufferable inſolence and ſuperiority: At firſt he paid but little reſpect to Sidney on account of his youth, and ſeeming inexperience; but having had occaſion to hear him talk, and give ſome account of the manners of every court where he had been, he was ſo ſtruck with his vivacity, the propriety of his obſervations, and the luſtre of his parts, that he ever afterwards uſed him with familiarity, and paid him more reſpect in his private character, than he did to any ambaſſador from whatever court. Some years after this, Wood obſerves, that in a book called Cabala, he ſet forth his reaſons why the marriage of the queen with the duke of Anjou was diſadvantageous to the nation. This addreſs was written at the deſire of the earl of Leiceſter, his uncle; upon which, a quarrel happened between him and the earl of Oxford, which perhaps occaſioned his retirement from court for two years, when he wrote that renowned romance called Arcadia. We find him again in high favour, when the treaty of marriage was renewed; he was en-

gaged with Sir Fulk Greville in tilting, for the diverſion of the court; and at the departure of the duke of Anjou from England, he attended him to Antwerp †.

On the 8th of January, 1582, he received the honour of knighthood from the queen; and in the beginning of the year 1585, he deſigned an expedition with Sir Francis Drake into America; but being hindered by the Queen, who thought the court would be deficient without him, he was made Governor of Fluſhing, (about that time delivered to the Queen for one of the cautionary towns) and General of the Horſe. In both theſe places of important truſt, his behaviour in point of prudence and valour was irreproachable, and gained additional honour to his country, eſpecially when in July 1586 he ſurprized Axil, and preſerved the lives and reputation of the Engliſh army, at the enterpriſe of Gravelin. About that time he was in election for the crown of Poland, but the queen refuſed to promote this his glorious advancement, not from jealouſy, but from the fear of loſing the jewel of her times. He united the ſtateſman, the ſcholar and the ſoldier; and as by the one, he purchaſed fame and honour in his life, ſo by the other, he has acquired immortality after death.

In the year 1586, when that unfortunate ſtand was made againſt the Spaniards before Zutphen, the 22d of September, when he was getting upon the third horſe, having had two ſlain under him before, he was wounded with a muſket-ſhot out of the trenches, which broke the bone of his thigh. The horſe he rode upon was rather furiouſly choleric, than bravely proud, ſo forced him to forſake the field, but not his back, as the nobleſt and fitteſt bier (ſays lord Brook) to carry a martial commander to his grave. In this progreſs,

† Wood, p. 227.

paſſing

paſſing along by the reſt of the army where his uncle the * General was, and being faint with exceſs of bleeding, he called for drink, which was preſently brought him; but as he was putting the bottle to his mouth, he ſaw a poor ſoldier carried along, who had been wounded at the ſame time, wiſhfully caſt up his eyes at the bottle; whereupon Sir Philip took it from his own mouth before he drank, and delivered it to the poor man, with theſe words, "thy neceſſity is yet greater than mine;" and when he had aſſiſted this poor ſoldier and fellow ſufferer, as he called him, he was preſently carried to Arnheim, where the principal ſurgeons of the camp attended him.

This generous behaviour of our gallant knight, ought not to paſs without a panegyric. All his deeds of bravery, his politeneſs, his learning, and courtly accompliſhments, do not reflect ſo much honour upon him, as this one diſintereſted, truly heroic action: It diſcovered ſo tender and benevolent a nature; a mind ſo fortified againſt pain; a heart ſo overflowing with generous ſentiments, to relieve, in oppoſition to the violent call of his own neceſſities, a poor man languiſhing in the ſame diſtreſs, before himſelf, that as none can read it without the higheſt admiration of the wounded hero, ſo none I hope will think me extravagant in thus endeavouring to extol it. Bravery is often conſtitutional; fame may be the motive to feats of arms, a ſtateſman and a courtier may act from intereſt; but a ſacrifice ſo generous as this, can be made by none but thoſe who are good as well as great, who are noble-minded, and glorioufly compaſſionate, like Sidney.

When the ſurgeons began to dreſs his wound, he told them, that while his ſtrength was yet en-

* Earl of Leiceſter.

tire, his body free from a fever, and his mind able to endure, they might freely uſe their art, cut and ſearch to the bottom; but if they ſhould neglect their art, and renew torments in the declination of nature, their ignorance, or over-tenderneſs would prove a kind of tyranny to their friend, and reflect no honour upon themſelves.

For ſometime they had great hopes of his recovery; and ſo zealous were they to promote it, and overjoyed at its ſeeming approach, that they ſpread the report of it, which ſoon reached London, and diffuſed the moſt general joy at Court that ever was known.

At the ſame time count Hollock was under the care of a moſt excellent ſurgeon, for a wound in his throat by a muſket ſhot; yet he neglected his own extremity to ſave his friend, and for that purpoſe ſent him to Sir Philip. This ſurgeon notwithſtanding, out of love to his maſter, returning one day to dreſs his wound, the count chearfully asked him how Sir Philip did? he anſwered with a dejected look, that he was not well: At theſe words the count, as having more ſenſe of his friend's wound than his own, cried out, "Away "villain, never ſee my face again till you bring "better news of that gentleman's recovery, for whoſe "redemption, many ſuch as I were happily loſt."

Finding all the efforts of the ſurgeons in vain, he began to put no more confidence in their ſkill, and reſigned himſelf with heroic patience to his fate. He called the miniſters to him, who were all excellent men of different nations, and before them made ſuch a confeſſion of Chriſtian faith, as no book, but the heart, can truly and feelingly deliver. Then calling for his will, and ſettling his temporal affairs, the laſt ſcene of this tragedy, was the parting between the two brothers. Sir Philip exerted all his ſoul in endeavouring to ſuppreſs his ſorrow, in which affection and nature were

were too powerful for him, while the other demonſtrated his tenderneſs by immoderate tranſports of grief, a weakneſs which every tender breaſt will eaſily forgive, who have ever felt the pangs of parting from a brother; and a brother of Sir Philip Sidney's worth, demanded ſtill additional ſorrow. He took his leave with theſe admoniſhing words, "My dear, much loved, honoured "brother, love my memory; cheriſh my friends; "their faith to me may aſſure you they are ho-"neſt. But above all, govern your will and af-"fections, by the will and word of your Creator. "In me, beholding the end of this world with "all her vanities." And with this farewel he deſired the company to lead him away.

After his death, which happened on the 16th of October, the States of Zealand became ſuitors to his Majeſty, and his noble friends, that they might have the honour of burying his body at the public expence of their government, * but in this they were denied; for ſoon after, his body was brought to Fluſhing, and being embarked with great ſolemnity on the 1ſt of November, landed at Tower Wharf on the 6th of the ſame month; and the 16th of February following, after having lain in ſtate, it was magnificently depoſited in St. Paul's Cathedral.

As the funeral of many princes has not exceeded it in ſolemnity, ſo few have equalled it in the undiſſembled ſorrow for his loſs †. King James writ an epitaph upon him, and the Muſes of Oxford lamenting him, compoſed elegies to his me-

* Lord Brook's life.

† For a great many months after his death, it was reckoned indecent in any gentleman to appear ſplendidly dreſs'd; the public mourned him, not with exterior formality, but with the genuine ſorrow of the heart. Of all our poets he ſeems to be the moſt courtly, the braveſt, the moſt active, and in the moral ſenſe, the beſt.

mory. It may be juſtly ſaid of this great man, what a celebrated poet now living has applied to Archbiſhop Laud,

> Around his tomb did art and genius weep,
> Beauty, wit, piety, and bravery, were undiſſembled mourners.

He left behind him one child named Elizabeth, (married to the earl of Rutland) whom he had by Sir Francis Walſingham's daughter, and who unfortunately died without iſſue to perpetuate the living virtues of her illuſtrious family. She is ſaid to have been exceſſively beautiful; that ſhe married the earl of Rutland by authority, but that her affections were dedicated to the earl of Eſſex, and as Queen Elizabeth was in love with that nobleman, ſhe became very jealous of this charming counteſs. It has been commonly reported ‡ that Sir Philip, ſome hours before his death, enjoyned a near friend to conſign his works to the flames. What promiſe his friend returned is uncertain, but if he broke his word to befriend the public, poſterity has thank'd him, and every future age will with gratitude acknowledge the favour.

Of all his works his Arcadia is the moſt celebrated; it is dedicated to his ſiſter the counteſs of Pembroke, who was a Lady of as fine a character, and as equally finiſhed in every female accompliſhment, as her brother in the manly. She lived to a good old age, and died in 1621. Ben Johnſon has wrote an epitaph upon her, ſo inimitably excellent, that I cannot reſiſt the temptation of inſerting it here. She was buried in the Cathedral Church of Salisbury, among the graves of the family of the Pembrokes.

‡ Camden Brit. in Kent.

EPI-

EPITAPH.

Underneath this marble hearſe,
Lyes the ſubject of all verſe,
Sidney's ſiſter, Pembroke's mother,
Death e're thou haſt killed another,
Learned and fair, and good as ſhe,
Time ſhall throw his dart at thee.

The Arcadia was printed firſt in 1613 in 4to; it has been tranſlated into almoſt every language. As the ancient Ægyptians preſented ſecrets under their myſtical hyeroglyphics, ſo that an eaſy figure was exhibited to the eye, and a higher notion couched under it to the judgment, ſo all the Arcadia is a continual grove of morality, ſhadowing moral and political truths under the plain and ſtriking emblems of lovers, ſo that the reader may be deceived, but not hurt, and happily ſurprized to more knowledge than he expected.

Beſides the celebrated Arcadia, Sir Philip wrote,

A diſſuaſive letter addreſſed to Queen Elizabeth, againſt her marriage with the duke of Anjou, printed in a book called Serinia Ceciliana, 4to. 1663.

Aſtrophel & Stella, written at the deſire of Lady Rich, whom he perfectly loved, and is thought to be celebrated in the Arcadia by the name of Philoclea.

——————Ourania, a poem, 1606.

An Eſſay on Valour: Some impute this to Sir Thomas Overbury.

Almanzor and Almanzaida, a novel printed in 1678, which is likewiſe diſputed; and Wood ſays that he believes Sir Philip's name was only prefixed to it by the bookſeller, to ſecure a demand for it.

——England's Helicon, a collection of ſongs.
——The Pſalms of David turned into Engliſh.

The true PICTURE of LOVE.

Poore painters oft with ſilly poets joyne,
To fill the world with vain and ſtrange conceits,
One brings the ſtuff, the other ſtamps the coyne
Which breeds nought elſe but gloſſes of deceits.
Thus painters Cupid paint, thus poets doe
A naked god, blind, young, with arrows two.

Is he a god, that ever flyes the light?
Or naked he, diſguis'd in all untruth?
If he be blind, how hitteth he ſo right?
How is he young, that tamed old Phœbus youth?
But arrowes two, and tipt with gold or lead,
Some hurt, accuſe a third with horney head.

No nothing ſo; an old, falſe knave he is,
By Argus got on Io, then a cow:
What time for her, Juno her Jove did miſs,
And charge of her to Argus did allow.
Mercury killed his falſe ſire for this act,
His damme a beaſt was pardoned, beaſtly fact.

With father's death, and mother's guilty ſhame,
With Jove's diſdain at ſuch a rival's ſeed:
The wretch compel'd, a runegate became,
And learn'd what ill, a miſer-ſtate did breed.
To lye, to ſteal, to prie, and to accuſe,
Nought in himſelf, each other to abuſe.

CHRIS-

CHISTOPHER MARLOE

WAS bred a ſtudent in Cambridge, but there is no account extant of his family. He ſoon quitted the Univerſity, and became a player on the ſame ſtage with the incomparable Shakeſpear. He was accounted, ſays Langbaine, a very fine poet in his time, even by Ben Johnſon himſelf, and Heywood his fellow-actor ſtiles him the beſt of poets. In a copy of verſes called the Cenſure of the Poets, he was thus characterized.

Next Marloe bathed in Theſpian ſprings,
Had in him thoſe brave ſublunary things,
That your firſt poets had; his raptures were
All air and fire, which made his verſes clear;
For that fine madneſs ſtill he did retain,
Which rightly ſhould poſſeſs a poet's brain.

His genius inclined him wholly to tragedy, and he obliged the world with ſix plays, beſides one he joined for with Naſh, called Dido Queen of Carthage; but before I give an account of them, I ſhall preſent his character to the reader upon the authority of Anthony Wood, which is too ſingular to be paſſed over. This Marloe, we are told, preſuming upon his own little wit, thought proper to practiſe the moſt epicurean indulgence, and openly profeſs'd atheiſm; he denied God, Our Saviour; he blaſphemed the adorable Trinity, and, as it was reported, wrote ſeveral diſcourſes againſt it, affirming Our Saviour to be a deceiver, the ſacred ſcriptures to contain nothing but idle ſtories, and all religion to be a device of policy and prieſtcraft; but

but Marloe came to a very untimely end, as ſome remarked, in conſequence of his execrable blaſphemies. It happened that he fell deeply in love with a low girl, and had for his rival a fellow in livery, who looked more like a pimp than a lover. Marloe, fired with jealouſy, and having ſome reaſon to believe that his miſtreſs granted the fellow favours, he ruſhed upon him to ſtab him with his dagger; but the footman being quick, avoided the ſtroke, and catching hold of Marloe's wriſt ſtabbed him with his own weapon, and notwithſtanding all the aſſiſtance of ſurgery, he ſoon after died of the wound, in the year 1593. Some time before his death, he had begun and made a conſiderable progreſs in an excellent poem called Hero and Leander, which was afterwards finiſhed by George Chapman, who fell ſhort, as it is ſaid, of the ſpirit and invention of Marloe in the execution of it.

What credit may be due to Mr. Wood's ſevere repreſentation of this poet's character, the reader muſt judge for himſelf. For my part, I am willing to ſuſpend my judgment till I meet with ſome other teſtimony of his having thus heinouſly offended againſt his God, and againſt the beſt and moſt amiable ſyſtem of Religion that ever was, or ever can be: Marloe might poſſibly be inclined to free-thinking, without running the unhappy le gths that Mr. Wood tells us, it was reported he had done. We have many inſtances of characters being too lightly taken up on report, and miſtakenly repreſented thro' a too eaſy credulity; eſpecially againſt a man who may happen to differ from us in ſome ſpeculative points, wherein each party however, may think himſelf Orthodox: The good Dr. Clarke himſelf, has been as ill ſpoken of as Wood ſpeaks of Marloe.

His other works are

1. Dr. Fauſtus, his tragical hiſtory printed in 4to. London, 1661.

2. Edward the Second, a Tragedy, printed in 4to. London—when this play was acted is not known.

3. Jew

3. Jew of Malta, a Tragedy played before the King and Queen at Whitehall, 1633. This play was in much eſteem in thoſe days; the Jew's part being performed by Mr. Edward Alleyn, the greateſt player of his time, and a man of real piety and goodneſs; he founded and endowed Dulwich hoſpital in Surry; he was ſo great an actor, that Betterton, the Roſcius of the Britiſh nation, uſed to acknowledge that he owed to him thoſe great attainments of which he was maſter.

4. Luſt's Dominion; or the Laſcivious Queen, publiſhed by Mr. Kirkman, 8vo. London, 1661. This play was altered by Mrs. Behn, and acted under the title of the Moor's Revenge.

5. Maſſacre of Paris, with the death of the Duke of Guiſe, a Tragedy, played by the Right Honourable the Lord Admiral's ſervants. This play is divided into acts; it begins with the fatal marriage between the King of Navarre, and Margurete de Valois, ſiſter to King Charles IX; the occaſion of the maſſacre, and ends with the death of Henry III of France.

6. Tamerlain the Great; or the Scythian Shepherd, a Tragedy in two parts, printed in an old black letter, 8vo. 1593. This is ſaid to be the worſt of his productions.

ROBERT GREEN

RECEIVED his education at the univerſity of Cambridge, and was, as Winſtanley ſays, a great friend to the printers by the many books he writ. He was a merry droll in thoſe times, and a man ſo addicted to pleaſure, that as Winſtanley obſerves, he drank much deeper draughts of ſack, than of the Heliconian ſtream; he was amongſt the firſt of our poets who writ for bread, and

and in order the better to ſupport himſelf, tho' he lived in an age far from being diſſolute, viz. in that of the renowned Queen Elizabeth; yet he had recourſe to the mean expedient of writing obſcenity, and favouring the cauſe of vice, by which he no doubt recommended himſelf to the rakes about town, who, as they are generally no true judges of wit, ſo eſtimate the merit of a piece, as it happens to ſuit their appetite, or encourage them in every irregular indulgence. No man of honour who ſees a poet endowed with a large ſhare of natural underſtanding, proſtituting his pen to the vileſt purpoſe of debauchery and lewdneſs, can think of him but with contempt; and his wit, however brilliant, ought not to ſcreen him from the juſt indignation of the ſober part of mankind. When wit is proſtituted to vice, 'tis wit no more; that is, it ceaſes to be true wit; and I have often thought there ſhould be ſome public mark of infamy fixed on thoſe who hurt ſociety by looſe writings. But Mr. Green muſt be freed from the imputation of hypocriſy, for we find him practiſing the very doctrines he taught. Winſtanley relates that he was married to a very fine and deſerving lady, whom he baſely forſook, with a child ſhe had by him, for the company of ſome harlots, to whom he applied the wages of iniquity, while his wife ſtarved. After ſome years indulgence of this ſort, when his wit began to grow ſtale, we find him fallen into abject poverty, and lamenting the life he had led which brought him to it; for it always happens, that a miſtreſs is a more expenſive piece of furniture than a wife; and if the modern adulterers would ſpeak the truth, I am certain they would acknowledge, that half the money which, in the true ſenſe of the word, is miſpent upon thoſe daughters of deſtruction, would keep a family with decency, and maintain a wife with honour. When our author was in this forlorn miſerable ſtate, he

writ

writ a letter to his wife, which Mr. Winſtanly has preſerved, and which, as it has ſomewhat tender in it I ſhall inſert. It has often been obſerved, that half the unhappy marriages in the world, are more owing to the men than the women: That women are in general much better beings, in the moral ſenſe, than the men; who, as they buſtle leſs in life, are generally unacquainted with thoſe artifices and tricks, which are acquired by a knowledge of the world; and that then their yoke-fellows need only be tender and indulgent, to win them. But I believe it may be generally allowed, that women are the beſt or worſt part of the human creation: none excel them in virtue; but when they depart from it, none exceed them in vice. In the caſe of Green, we ſhall ſee by the letter he ſent his wife how much ſhe was injured.

"THE remembrance of many wrongs offered "thee, and thy unreproved virtues, add greater "ſorrow to my miſerable ſtate than I can utter, "or thou conceive; neither is it leſſened by con-"ſideration of thy abſence, (tho' ſhame would "let me hardly behold thy face) but exceedingly "aggravated, for that I cannot as I ought to thy own-"ſelf reconcile myſelf, that thou might'ſt witneſs my "inward woe at this inſtant, that hath made thee a "woful wife for ſo long a time. But equal heaven has "denied that comfort, giving at my laſt need, like "ſuccour as I have ſought all my life, being in "this extremity as void of help, as thou haſt been "of hope. Reaſon would that after ſo long waſte, "I ſhould not ſend thee a child to bring thee "charge; but conſider he is the fruit of thy "womb, in whoſe face regard not the father, ſo "much as thy own perfections: He is yet green, "and may grow ſtrait, if he be carefully tended, "otherwiſe apt enough to follow his father's folly. "That I have offended thee highly, I know; "that thou canſt forget my injuries, I hardly be-

"lieve;

" lieve; yet I perſwade myſelf, that if thou ſaweſt
" my wretched eſtate, thou couldſt not but lament
" it, nay certainly I know, thou wouldſt. All thy
" wrongs muſter themſelves about me, and every
" evil at once plagues me; for my contempt of
" God, I am contemned of men; for my ſwear-
" ing and forſwearing, no man will believe me;
" for my gluttony, I ſuffer hunger; for my
" drunkenneſs, thirſt; for my adultery, ulcerous
" ſores. Thus God hath caſt me down that I
" might be humbled, and puniſhed for example
" of others; and though he ſuffers me in this
" world to periſh without ſuccour, yet I truſt in the
" world to come, to find mercy by the merits of
" my Saviour, to whom I commend thee, and com-
" mit my ſoul."

Thy repentant huſband,

for his diſloyalty,

ROBERT GREEN.

This author's works are chiefly theſe,

The Honourable Hiſtory of Fryar Bacon, and Fryar Bungy; play'd by the Prince of Palatine's ſervants. I know not whence our author borrowed his plot, but this famous fryar Minor lived in the reign of Henry III. and died in the reign of Edward I. in the year 1284. He joined with Dr. Lodge in one play, called a Looking Glaſs for London; he writ alſo the Comedies of Fryar Bacon and Fair Enome. His other pieces are, Quip for an upſtart Courtier, and Doraſtus and Fawnia. Winſtanley imputes likewiſe to him the following pieces. Tully's Loves; Philomela, the Lady Fitzwater's Nightingale; Green's News too Late, firſt and ſecond part; Green's Arcadia; Green's

Green's Farewel to Folly; Green's Groatſworth of Wit.

It is ſaid by Wood in his Faſti, p. 137, vol. i. that our author died in the year 1592, of a ſurfeit taken by eating pickled herrings, and drinking with them rheniſh wine. At this fatal banquet, Thomas Naſh, his cotemporary at Cambridge was with him, who rallies him in his Apology of Pierce Pennyleſs. Thus died Robert Green, whoſe end may be looked upon as a kind of puniſhment for a life ſpent in riot and infamy.

EDMUND SPENSER

WAS born in London, and educated at Pembroke Hall in Cambridge. The accounts of the birth and family of this great man are but obſcure and imperfect, and at his firſt ſetting out into life, his fortune and intereſt ſeem to have been very inconſiderable.

After he had for ſome time continued at the college, and laid that foundation of learning, which, joined to his natural genius, qualified him to riſe to ſo great an excellency, he ſtood for a fellowſhip, in competition with Mr. Andrews, a gentleman in holy orders, and afterwards lord biſhop of Wincheſter, in which he was unſucceſsful. This diſappointment, joined with the narrowneſs of his circumſtances, forced him to quit the univerſity *; and we find him next reſiding at the houſe of a friend in the North, where he fell in love with his

* Hughes's Life of Spenſer, prefixed to the edition of our author's works.

Roſalind,

Roſalind, whom he finely celebrates in his paſtoral poems, and of whoſe cruelty he has written ſuch pathetical complaints.

It is probable that about this time Spenſer's genius began firſt to diſtinguiſh itſelf; for the Shepherd's Calendar, which is ſo full of his unproſperous paſſion for Roſalind, was amongſt the firſt of his works of note, and the ſuppoſition is ſtrengthened, by the conſideration of Poetry's being frequently the offspring of love and retirement. This work he addreſſed by a ſhort dedication to the Mæcenas of his age, the immortal Sir Philip Sidney. This gentleman was now in the higheſt reputation, both for wit and gallantry, and the moſt popular of all the courtiers of his age, and as he was himſelf a writer, and eſpecially excelled in the fabulous or inventive part of poetry; it is no wonder he was ſtruck with our author's genius, and became ſenſible of his merit. A ſtory is told of him by Mr. Hughes, which I ſhall preſent the reader, as it ſerves to illuſtrate the great worth and penetration of Sidney, as well as the excellent genius of Spenſer. It is ſaid that our poet was a ſtranger to this gentleman, when he began to write his Fairy Queen, and that he took occaſion to go to Leiceſter-houſe, and introduce himſelf by ſending in to Mr. Sidney a copy of the ninth Canto of the firſt book of that poem. Sidney was much ſurprized with the deſcription of deſpair in that Canto, and is ſaid to have ſhewn an unuſual kind of tranſport on the diſcovery of ſo new and uncommon a genius. After he had read ſome ſtanza's, he turned to his ſteward, and bid him give the perſon that brought thoſe verſes fifty pounds; but upon reading the next ſtanza, he ordered the ſum to be doubled. The ſteward was no leſs ſurprized than his maſter, and thought it his duty to make ſome delay in executing ſo ſudden and laviſh a bounty; but upon reading one

ſtanza

ſtanza more, Mr. Sidney raiſed the gratuity to two hundred pounds, and commanded the ſteward to give it immediately, leſt as he read further he might be tempted to give away his whole eſtate. From this time he admitted the author to his acquaintance and converſation, and prepared the way for his being known and received at court.

Tho' this ſeemed a promiſing omen, to be thus introduced to court, yet he did not inſtantly reap any advantage from it. He was indeed created poet laureat to Queen Elizabeth, but he for ſome time wore a barren laurel, and poſſeſſed only the place without the penſion *. Lord treaſurer Burleigh, under whoſe diſpleaſure Spenſer laboured, took care to intercept the Queen's favours to this unhappy great man. As misfortunes have the moſt influence on elegant and poliſhed minds, ſo it was no wonder that Spenſer was much depreſſed by the cold reception he met with from the great; a circumſtance which not a little detracts from the merit of the miniſters then in power: for I know not if all the political tranſactions of Burleigh, are ſufficient to counterballance the infamy affixed on his name, by proſecuting reſentment againſt diſtreſſed merit, and keeping him who was the ornament of the times, as much diſtant as poſſible from the approach of competence. Theſe diſcouragements greatly ſunk our author's ſpirit, and accordingly we find him pouring out his heart, in complaints of ſo injurious and undeſerved a treatment; which probably, would have been leſs unfortunate to him, if his noble patron Sir Philip Sidney had not been ſo much abſent from court, as by his employments abroad, and the ſhare he had in the Low-Country wars, he was obliged to be. In a poem called, The Ruins of Time, which was written ſome time after Sidney's death, the au-

* Hughes ubi ſupra,

thor

thor ſeems to allude to the diſcouragement I have mentioned in the following ſtanza.

O grief of griefs, O gall of all good hearts!
To ſee that virtue ſhould deſpiſed be,
Of ſuch as firſt were raiſed for virtue's parts,
And now broad-ſpreading like an aged tree,
Let none ſhoot up that nigh them planted be;
O let not theſe, of whom the muſe is ſcorned,
Alive or dead be by the muſe adorned.

Theſe lines are certainly meant to reflect on Burleigh for neglecting him, and the Lord Treaſurer afterwards conceived a hatred towards him for the ſatire he apprehended was levelled at him in Mother Hubbard's Tale. In this poem, the author has in the moſt lively manner, painted out the misfortune of depending on court favours. The lines which follow are among others very remarkable.

Full little knoweſt thou, that haſt not try'd,
What Hell it is in ſuing long to bide,
To cloſe good days, that nights be better ſpent,
To waſte long nights in penſive diſcontent;
To ſpeed to day, to be put back to-morrow,
To feed on hope, to pine with fear and ſorrow
To have thy prince's grace, yet want her peers,
To have thy asking, yet wait many years.
To fret thy ſoul with croſſes, and with care.
To eat thy heart, thro' comfortleſs deſpair;
To fawn, to crouch, to wait, to ride, to run
To ſpend, to give, to want, to be undone.

As this was very much the author's caſe, it probably was the particular paſſage in that poem which gave offence; for as Hughes very elegantly obſerves, even the ſighs of a miſerable man, are ſometimes reſented as an affront, by him who is the occaſion of them. There is a little ſtory, which ſeems founded on

on the grievance juſt now mentioned, and is related by ſome as a matter of fact * commonly reported at that time. It is ſaid, that upon his preſenting ſome poems to the Queen, ſhe ordered him a gratuity of one hundred pounds, but the Lord Treaſurer Burleigh objecting to it, ſaid with ſome ſcorn of the poet, of whoſe merit he was totally ignorant, "What, all this for a ſong?" The queen replied, "Then give him what is reaſon." Spenſer for ſome time waited, but had the mortification to find himſelf diſappointed of her Majeſty's bounty. Upon this he took a proper opportunity to preſent a paper to Queen Elizabeth in the manner of a petition, in which he reminded her of the order ſhe had given, in the following lines.

I was promiſed on a time
To have reaſon for my rhime,
From that time, unto this ſeaſon
I received nor rhime, nor reaſon.

This paper produced the intended effect, and the Queen, after ſharply reproving the treaſurer, immediately directed the payment of the hundred pounds ſhe had firſt ordered. In the year 1579 he was ſent abroad by the Earl of Leiceſter, as appears by a copy of Latin verſes dated from Leiceſter-houſe, and addreſſed to his friend Mr. Harvey; but Mr. Hughes has not been able to determine in what ſervice we was employed. When the Lord Grey of Wilton was choſen Deputy of Ireland, Spenſer was recommended to him as ſecretary. This drew him over to another kingdom, and ſettled him in a ſcene of life very different from what he had formerly known; but, that he underſtood, and diſcharged his employment with skill and capacity, appears ſufficiently by his diſcourſe on the ſtate of

* Winſt. p. 88.

Ireland,

Ireland, in which there are many ſolid and judicious remarks, that ſhew him no leſs qualified for the buſineſs of the ſtate, than for the entertainment of the muſes. His life was now freed from the difficulties under which it had hitherto ſtruggled, and his ſervices to the Crown received a reward of a grant from Queen Elizabeth of 3000 Acres of land in the county of Cork. His houſe was in Kilcolman, and the river Mulla, which he has more than once ſo finely introduced in his poems, ran through his grounds. Much about this time, he contracted an intimate friendſhip with the great and learned Sir Walter Raleigh, who was then a captain under the lord Grey. The poem of Spenſer's, called Colin Clouts come home again, in which Sir Walter Raleigh is deſcribed under the name of the Shepherd of the Ocean, is a beautiful memorial of this friendſhip, which took its riſe from a ſimilarity of taſte in the polite arts, and which he agreeably deſcribes with a ſoftneſs and delicacy peculiar to him. Sir Walter afterwards promoted him in Queen Elizabeth's eſteem, thro' whoſe recommendation ſhe read his writings. He now fell in love a ſecond time with a merchant's daughter, in which, ſays Mrs. Cooper, author of the muſes library, he was more ſucceſsful than in his firſt amour. He wrote upon this occaſion a beautiful epithalamium, with which he preſented the lady on the bridal-day, and has conſigned that day, and her, to immortality. In this pleaſant eaſy ſituation our excellent poet finiſhed the celebrated poem of The Fairy Queen, which was begun and continued at different intervals of time, and of which he at firſt publiſhed only the three firſt books; to theſe were added three more in a following edition, but the ſix laſt books (excepting the two canto's of mutability) were unfortunately loſt by his ſervant whom he had in haſte ſent before him into England; for tho' he paſſed his life for ſome time very ſe-

renely

renely here, yet a train of misfortunes ſtill purſued him, and in the rebellion of the Earl of Deſmond he was plundered and deprived of his eſtate. This diſtreſs forced him to return to England, where for want of his noble patron Sir Philip Sidney, he was plunged into new calamities, as that gallant Hero died of the wounds he received at Zutphen. It is ſaid by Mr Hughes, that Spenſer ſurvived his patron about twelve years, and died the ſame year with his powerful enemy the Lord Burleigh, 1598. He was buried, ſays he, in Weſtminſter-Abbey, near the famous Geoffery Chaucer, as he had deſired; his obſequies were attended by the poets of that time, and others, who paid the laſt honours to his memory. Several copies of verſes were thrown after him into his grave, and his monument was erected at the charge of the famous Robert Devereux, the unfortunate Earl of Eſſex. This is the account given by his editor, of the death of Spenſer, but there is ſome reaſon to believe that he ſpoke only upon imagination, as he has produced no authority to ſupport his opinion, eſpecially as I find in a book of great reputation, another opinion, delivered upon probable grounds. The ingenious Mr. Drummond of Hawthronden, a noble wit of Scotland, had an intimate correſpondence with all the genius's of his time who reſided at London, particularly the famous Ben Johnſon, who had ſo high an opinion of Mr. Drummond's abilities, that he took a journey into Scotland in order to converſe with him, and ſtayed ſome time at his houſe at Hawthronden. After Ben Johnſon departed, Mr. Drummond, careful to retain what paſt betwixt them, wrote down the heads of their converſation; which is publiſhed amongſt his poems and hiſtory of the five James's Kings of Scotland. Amongſt other particulars there is this. "Ben John-
"ſon told me that Spenſer's goods were robbed

" by the Iriſh in Deſmond's rebellion, his houſe " and a little child of his burnt, and he and his " wife nearly eſcaped; that he afterwards died " in King-ſtreet * by abſolute want of bread; and " that he refuſed twenty pieces ſent him by the " Earl of Eſſex ‡, and gave this anſwer to the per- " ſon who brought them, that he was ſure he " had no time to ſpend them.

Mr. Drummond's works, from whence I have extracted the above, are printed in a thin quarto, and may be ſeen at Mr. Wilſon's at Plato's-Head in the Strand. I have been thus particular in the quotation, that no one may ſuſpect ſuch extraordinary circumſtances to be advanced upon imagination. In the inſcription on his tomb in Weſtminſter Abbey, it is ſaid he was born in the year 1510, and died 1596; Cambden ſays 1598, but in regard to his birth they muſt both be miſtaken, for it is by no means probable he was born ſo early as 1510, if we judge by the remarkable circumſtance of his ſtanding for a fellowſhip in competition with Mr. Andrews, who was not born according to Hughes till 1555. Beſides, if this account of his birth be true, he muſt have been ſixty years old when he firſt publiſhed his Shepherd's Calendar, an age not very proper for love; and in this caſe it is no wonder, that the beautiful Roſalind ſlighted his addreſſes; and he muſt have been ſeventy years old when he entered into buſineſs under lord Grey, who was created deputy in Ireland 1580: for which reaſons we may fairly conclude, that the inſcription is falſe, either by the error of the carver, or perhaps it was put on when the monument was repaired.

There are very few particulars of this great poet, and it muſt be a mortification to all lovers of the Muſes, that no more can be found concerning the life of one who was the greateſt or-

* Dublin. ‡ The General of the Engliſh army in Ireland.

nament

nament of his profeſſion. No writer ever found a nearer way to the heart than he, and his verſes have a peculiar happineſs of recommending the author to our friendſhip as well as raiſing our admiration; one cannot read him without fancying oneſelf tranſported into Fairy Land, and there converſing with the Graces, in that enchanted region: In elegance of thinking and fertility of imagination, few of our Engliſh authors have approached him, and no writers have ſuch power as he to awake the ſpirit of poetry in others. Cowley owns that he derived inſpiration from him; and I have heard the celebrated Mr. James Thomſon, the author of the Seaſons, and juſtly eſteemed one of our beſt deſcriptive poets, ſay, that he formed himſelf upon Spenſer; and how cloſely he purſued the model, and how nobly he has imitated him, whoever reads his Caſtle of Indolence with taſte, will readily confeſs.

Mr. Addiſon, in his characters of the Engliſh Poets, addreſſed to Mr. Sacheverel, thus ſpeaks of Spenſer:

Old Spenſer next, warm'd with poetic rage,
In ancient tales amus'd a barb'rous age;
An age, that yet uncultivate and rude,
Where-e'er the poet's fancy led, purſued
Thro' pathleſs fields, and unfrequented floods,
To dens of dragons, and enchanted woods.
But now the myſtic tale, that pleas'd of yore,
Can charm an underſtanding age no more;
The long ſpun allegories, fulſome grow,
While the dull moral lyes too plain below.
We view well pleaſed at diſtance, all the ſights,
Of arms, and palfries, battles, fields, and fights,
And damſels in diſtreſs, and courteous knights.
But when we look too near, the ſhades decay,
And all the pleaſing landſcape fades away.

It is agreed on all hands, that the diſtreſſes of our author helped to ſhorten his days, and indeed, when his extraordinary merit is conſidered, he had the hardeſt meaſure of any of our poets. It appears from different accounts, that he was of an amiable ſweet diſpoſition, humane and generous in his nature. Beſides the Fairy Queen, we find he had written ſeveral other pieces, of which we can only trace out the titles. Among theſe, the moſt conſiderable were nine comedies, in imitation of the comedies of his admired Arioſto, inſcribed with the names of the Nine Muſes. The reſt which are mentioned in his letters, and thoſe of his friends, are his Dying Pelicane, his Pageants, Stemmata Dudleyana, the Canticles paraphrazed, Eccleſiaſtes, Seven Pſalms, Hours of our Lord, Sacrifice of a Sinner, Purgatory, a S'ennight Slumber, the Court of Cupid, and Hell of Lovers. It is likewiſe ſaid, he had written a treatiſe in proſe called the Engliſh Poet: as for the Epithalamion Thameſis, and his Dreams, both mentioned by himſelf in one of his letters, Mr. Hughes thinks they are ſtill preſerved, tho' under different names. It appears from what is ſaid of the Dreams by his friend Mr. Harvey, that they were in imitation of Petrarch's Viſions.

To produce authorities in favour of Spenſer, as a poet, I ſhould reckon an affront to his memory; that is a tribute which I ſhall only pay to inferior wits, whoſe higheſt honour it is to be mentioned with reſpect, by genius's of a ſuperior claſs. The works of Spenſer will never periſh, tho' he has introduced unneceſſarily many obſolete terms into them; there is a flow of poetry, an elegance of ſentiment, a fund of imagination, and an enchanting enthuſiaſm which will ever ſecure him the applauſes of poſterity while any lovers of poetry remain.

We find little account of the family which Spenſer left behind him, only that in a few particulars of his life

life prefixed to the laſt folio edition of his works, it is ſaid that his great grandſon Hugolin Spenſer, after the reſtoration of king Charles II. was reſtored by the court of claims to ſo much of the lands as could be found to have been his anceſtors; there is another remarkable paſſage of which (ſays Hughes) I can give the reader much better aſſurance: that a perſon came over from Ireland, in King William's time, to ſollicit the ſame affair, and brought with him letters of recommendation, as a deſcendant of Spenſer. His name procured him a favourable reception, and he applied himſelf particularly to Mr. Congreve, by whom he was generouſly recommended to the favour of the earl of Hallifax, who was then at the head of the treaſury; and by that means he obtained his ſuit. This man was ſomewhat advanced in years, and might be the ſame mentioned before, who had poſſibly recovered only ſome part of his eſtate at firſt, or had been diſturbed in the poſſeſſion of it. He could give no account of the works of his anceſtor, which are wanting, and which are therefore in all probability irrecoverably loſt.

The following ſtanzas are ſaid to be thoſe with which Sir Philip Sidney was firſt ſtruck.

From him returning, ſad and comfortleſs,
As on the way together we did fare,
We met that villain (God from him me bleſs)
That curſed wight, from whom I 'ſcaped whyl-
ear,
A man of hell that calls himſelf deſpair;
Who firſt us greets, and after fair areeds
Of tidings ſtrange, and of adventures rare:
So creeping cloſe, as ſnake in hidden weeds,
Inquireth of our ſtates, and of our knightly
deeds.

Which when he knew, and felt our feeble hearts
Emboſs'd with bale, and bitter-biting grief,
Which love had launced with his deadly darts,
With wounding words, and terms of foul reprief,
He plucked from us all hope of due relief;
That erſt us held in love of ling'ring life;
Then hopeleſs, heartleſs, 'gan the cunning thief
Perſuade us die, to ſtint all further ſtrife:
To me he lent this rope, to him a ruſty knife.

The following is the picture.

The darkſome cave they enter, where they find,
That curſed man, low ſitting on the ground,
Muſing full ſadly in his ſullen mind;
His greaſy locks, long growing and unbound,
Diſordered hung about his ſhoulders round,
And hid his face; through which his hollow eyne,
Look'd deadly dull, and ſtared as aſtound;
His raw-bone cheeks' thro' penury and pine,
Were ſhrunk into his jaws, as he did never dine.

His garments nought, but many ragged clouts,
With thorns together pinn'd and patched was,
The which his naked ſides he wrapt abouts;
And him beſide, there lay upon the graſs
A dreary corſe, whoſe life away did paſs,
All wallowed in his own, yet luke-warm blood,
That from his wound yet welled freſh alas;
In which a ruſty knife faſt fixed ſtood,
And made an open paſſage for the guſhing flood.

It would perhaps be an injury to Spenſer to diſmiſs his Life without a few remarks on that great work of his which has placed him among the foremoſt of our poets, and diſcovered ſo elevated and ſublime a genius. The work I mean is his allegorical poem of the Fairy Queen.

Sir

Sir William Temple in his eſſay on poetry, ſays, " that the religion of the Gentiles had been woven " into the contexture of all the ancient poetry with " an agreeable mixture, which made the moderns " affect to give that of chriſtianity a place alſo in " their poems; but the true religion was not found " to become fictitious ſo well as the falſe one had " done, and all their attempts of this kind ſeemed " rather to debaſe religion than heighten poetry. " Spenſer endeavoured to ſupply this with morality, " and to make inſtruction, inſtead of ſtory the ſub- " ject of an epic poem. His execution was excel- " lent, and his flights of fancy very noble and high. " But his deſign was poor; and his moral lay ſo " bare, that it loſt the effect. It is true, the pill " was gilded, but ſo thin that the colour and the " taſte were eaſily diſcovered." – Mr. Rymer aſſerts, " that Spenſer may be reckoned the firſt of our he- " roic poets. He had a large ſpirit, a ſharp judg- " ment, and a genius for heroic poetry, perhaps " above any that ever wrote ſince Virgil, but our " misfortune is, he wanted a true idea, and loſt him- " ſelf by following an unfaithful guide. Tho' be- " ſides Homer and Virgil he had read Taſſo, yet " he rather ſuffered himſelf to be miſled by Arioſto, " with whom blindly rambling on marvels and ad- " ventures, he makes no conſcience of probability; " all is fanciful and chimerical, without any uni- " formity, or without any foundation in truth; in " a word his poem is perfect Fairy-Land." Thus far Sir William Temple, and Mr. Rymer; let us now attend to the opinion of a greater name. Mr. Dryden in his dedication of Juvenal, thus proceeds: " The Engliſh have only to boaſt of Spenſer and " Milton in heroic poetry, who neither of them " wanted either genius or learning to have been " perfect poets, and yet both of them are liable to " many cenſures; for there is no uniformity in " the deſign of Spenſer: he aims at the accom-

" pliſhment of no one action; he raiſes up a he-
" ro for every one of his adventures, and endows
" each of them with ſome particular moral vir-
" tue, which renders them all equal, without ſub-
" ordination or preference: Every one is valiant
" in his own legend; only we muſt do him the
" juſtice to obſerve, that magnanimity, which is
" the character of prince Arthur, ſhines through-
" out the whole poem, and ſuccours the reſt when
" they are in diſtreſs. The original of every
" knight was then living in the court of Queen
" Elizabeth; and he attributed to each of them
" that virtue which he thought was moſt conſpi-
" cuous in them; an ingenious piece of flattery,
" tho' it turned not much to his account. Had
" he lived to finiſh his poem in the remaining
" legends, it had certainly been more of a piece;
" but could not have been perfect becauſe the
" model was not true. But prince Arthur, or
" his chief patron Sir Philip Sidney, dying before
" him, deprived the poet both of means and ſpi-
" rit to accompliſh his deſign. For the reſt, his
" obſolete language, and ill choice of his ſtanza,
" are faults both of the ſecond magnitude; for
" notwithſtanding the firſt, he is ſtill intelligible,
" at leaſt after a little practice, and for the laſt
" he is more to be admired, that labouring under
" ſuch diſadvantages, his verſes are ſo numerous,
" ſo various, and ſo harmonious, that only Vir-
" gil, whom he has profeſſedly imitated, has ſur-
" paſſed him among the Romans, and only Wal-
" ler among the Engliſh." Mr. Hughes in his eſſay on allegorical poetry prefixed to Spenſer's works, tells us, that this poem is conceived, wrought up, and coloured with ſtronger fancy, and diſcovers more the particular genius of Spenſer, than any of his other writings; and having obſerved that Spenſer in a letter to Sir Walter Raleigh calls it, a continued allegory, or dark conceit, he gives us

ſome

ſome remarks on allegorical poetry in general, defining allegory to be a fable or ſtory, in which, under imaginary perſons or things, is ſhadowed ſome real action or inſtructive moral, or as I think, ſays he, it is ſomewhere very ſhortly defined by Plutarch; it is that, in which one thing is related, and another thing underſtood; it is a kind of poetical picture, or hieroglyphick, which by its apt reſemblance, conveys inſtruction to the mind, by an analogy to the ſenſes, and ſo amuſes the fancy while it informs the underſtanding. Every allegory has therefore two ſenſes, the literal and myſtical, the literal ſenſe is like a dream or viſion, of which the myſtical ſenſe is the true meaning, or interpretation. This will be more clearly apprehended by conſidering, that as a ſimile is a more extended metaphor, ſo an allegory is a kind of continued ſimile, or an aſſemblage of ſimilitudes drawn out at full length.

The chief merit of this poem, no doubt, conſiſts in that ſurpriſing vein of fabulous invention, which runs through it, and enriches it every where with imagery and deſcriptions, more than we meet with in any other modern poem. The author ſeems to be poſſeſſed of a kind of poetical magic, and the figures he calls up to our view riſe ſo thick upon us, that we are at once pleaſed and diſtracted with the exhauſtleſs variety of them; ſo that his faults may in a manner be imputed to his excellencies. His abundance betrays him into exceſs, and his judgment is overborn by the torrent of his imagination. That which ſeems the moſt liable to exception in this work is the model of it, and the choice the author has made of ſo romantic a ſtory. The ſeveral books rather appear like ſo many ſeveral poems, than one entire fable. Each of them has its peculiar knight, and is independent of the reſt; and tho' ſome of the perſons make their appearance in different books, yet this has very little effect

in concealing them. Prince Arthur is indeed the principal perſon, and has therefore a ſhare given him in every legend; but his part is not conſiderable enough in any one of them. He appears and vaniſhes again like a ſpirit, and we loſe ſight of him too ſoon to conſider him as the hero of the poem. Theſe are the moſt obvious defects in the fable of the Fairy Queen. The want of unity in the ſtory makes it difficult for the reader to carry it in his mind, and diſtracts too much his attention to the ſeveral parts of it; and indeed the whole frame of it would appear monſtrous, were it to be examined by the rules of epic poetry, as they have been drawn from the practice of Homer and Virgil; but as it is plain, the author never deſigned it by theſe rules, I think it ought rather to be called a poem of a particular kind, deſcribing in a ſeries of allegorical adventures, or epiſodes, the moſt noted virtues and vices. To compare it therefore with the models of antiquity, would be like drawing a parallel between the Roman and Gothic architecture. In the firſt, there is doubtleſs a more natural grandeur and ſimplicity; in the latter, we find great mixtures of beauty and barbariſm, yet aſſiſted by the invention of a variety of inferior ornaments; and tho' the former is more majeſtic in the whole, the latter may be very ſurprizing and agreeable in its parts.

JASPER HEYWOOD,

THE ſon of the celebrated epigramatiſt, was born in London, and in the 12th year of his age, 1547, was ſent to the Univerſity, where he

he was educated in grammar and logic. In 1553 he took a degree in Arts, and was immediately elected Probationer fellow of Merton College, where he gained a ſuperiority over all his fellow ſtudents in diſputations at the public ſchool. Wood informs us, that upon a third admonition, from the warden and ſociety of that houſe, he reſigned his fellowſhip, to prevent expulſion, on the 4th of April, 1558; he had been guilty of ſeveral miſdemeanors, ſuch as are peculiar to youth, wildneſs and rakiſhneſs, which in thoſe days it ſeems were very ſeverely puniſhed. Soon after this he quitted England, and entered himſelf into the ſociety of Jeſus at St. Omer's †; but before he left his native country, he writ and tranſlated (ſays Wood) theſe things following,

Various Poems and Devices; ſome of which are printed in a book called the Paradiſe of Dainty Devices, 1574, 4to.

Hercules Furens, a Tragedy, which ſome have imputed to Seneca, and others have denied to be his, but it is thought by moſt learned men to be an imitation of that play of Euripides, which bears the ſame name, and tho, in contrivance and oeconomy, they differ in ſome things, yet in others they agree, and Scaliger ſcruples not to prefer the Latin to the Greek Tragedy *.

Troas, a Tragedy of Seneca's, which the learned Farnaby, and Daniel Heinſius very much commend; the former ſtiling it a divine tragedy, the other preferring it to one of the ſame name by Euripides, both in language and contrivance, but eſpecially he ſays it far exceeds it in the chorus. In this tragedy the author has taken the liberty of adding ſeveral things, and altering others, as think-

† Langb. Lives of the Poets, p. 249. * Langb. ubi ſupra.

ing the play imperfect: First as to the additions, he has at the end of the chorus after the first act, added threescore verses of his own invention: In the beginning of the second act he has added a whole scene, where he introduces the ghost of Achilles rising from hell, to require the sacrifice of Polyxena! to the chorus of this act he added three stanza's. As to his alterations, instead of translating the chorus of the third act, which is wholly taken up with the names of foreign countries, the translation of which without notes he thought would be tiresome to the English reader, he has substituted in its stead another chorus of his own invention. This tragedy runs in verses of fourteen syllables, and for the most part his chorus is writ in verse of ten syllables, which is called heroic.

Thyestes, another tragedy of Seneca's, which in the judgment of Hienſius, is not inferior to any other of his dramatic pieces. Our author translated this play when he was at Oxford; it is wrote in the same manner of verse as the other, only the chorus is written in alternate rhime. The translator has added a scene at the end of the fifth act, spoken by Thyestes alone; in which he bewails his misery, and implores Heaven's vengeance on Atreus. These plays are printed in a black letter in 4to. 1581.

Langbain observes, that tho' he cannot much commend the version of Heywood, as poetically elegant, as he has chosen a measure of fourteen syllables, which ever sounds harsh to the ears of those that are used to heroic poetry, yet, says he, I must do the author this justice, to acquaint the world, that he endeavours to give Seneca's sense, and likewise to imitate his verse, changing his measure, as often as his author, the chorus of each act being different from the act itself, as the reader may

may obſerve, by comparing the Engliſh copy with the Latin original.

After our author had ſpent two years in the ſtudy of divinity amongſt the prieſts, he was ſent to Diling in Switzerland, where he continued about ſeventeen years, in explaining and diſcuſſing controverted queſtions, among thoſe he called Heretics, in which time, for his zeal for the holy mother, he was promoted to the degree of Dr. of Divinity, and of the Four Vows. At length pope Gregory XIII. calling him away in 1581, he ſent him, with others, the ſame year into the miſſion of England, and the rather becauſe the brethren there told his holineſs, that the harveſt was great, and the labourers few †. Being ſettled then in the metropolis of his own country, and eſteemed the chief provincial of the Jeſuits in England, it was taken notice of, that he affected more the exterior ſhew of a lord, than the humility of a prieſt, keeping as grand an equipage, as money could then furniſh him with. Dr. Fuller ſays, that our author was executed in the reign of Queen Elizabeth; but Sir Richard Baker tells us, that he was one of the chief of thoſe 70 prieſts that were taken in the year 1585; and when ſome of them were condemned, and the reſt in danger of the law, her Majeſty cauſed them all to be ſhipp'd away, and ſent out of England. Upon Heywood's being taken and committed to priſon, and the earl of Warwick thereupon ready to relieve his neceſſity, he made a copy of verſes, mentioned by Sir John Harrington, concluding with theſe two;

——Thanks to that lord, that wills me good;
For I want all things, ſaving hay and wood.

He afterwards went to Rome, and at laſt ſettled in the city of Naples, where he became famili-

† Athen. Oxon.

arly

arly known to that zealous Roman Catholick, John Pitceus, who ſpeaks of him with great reſpect.

It is unknown what he wrote or publiſhed after he became a Jeſuit. It is ſaid that he was a great critic in the Hebrew language, and that he digeſted an eaſy and ſhort method, (reduced into tables) for novices to learn that language, which Wood ſuppoſes was a compendium of a Hebrew grammar. Our author paid the common debt of nature at Naples, 1598, and was buried in the college of Jeſuits there.

JOHN LILLY,

A Writer who flouriſhed in the reign of Queen Elizabeth; he was a Kentiſh man, and in his younger years educated at St. Mary Magdalen College in Oxon, where in the year 1575 he took his degree of Maſter of Arts. He was, ſays Langbaine, a very cloſe ſtudent, and much addicted to poetry; a proof of which he has given to the world, in thoſe plays which he has bequeathed to poſterity, and which in that age were well eſteemed, both by the court, and by the univerſity. He was one of the firſt writers, continues Langbain, who in thoſe days attempted to reform the language, and purge it from obſolete expreſſions. Mr. Blount, a gentleman who has made himſelf known to the world, by ſeveral p eces of his own writing (as Horæ Subſecivæ, his Microcoſmography, &c.) and who publiſhed ſix of theſe plays, in his title page ſtiles him, the only rare poet of that time, the witty, comical, facetiouſly quick, and unparallell'd John Lilly. Mr. Blount further ſays, 'That he ſat

at

'at Apollo's table; that Apollo gave him a wreath 'of his own bays without ſnatching; and that the 'Lyre he played on, had no borrowed ſtrings:' He mentions a romance of our author's writing, called Euphues; our nation, ſays he, are in his debt, for a new Engliſh which he taught them; Euphues, and his England began firſt that language, and all our ladies were then his ſcholars, and that beauty in court who could not read Euphiſm, was as little regarded, as ſhe who now ſpeaks not French. This extraordinary Romance I acknowledge I have not read, ſo cannot from myſelf give it a character, but I have ſome reaſon to believe, that it was a miſerable performance, from the authority of the author of the Britiſh Theatre, who in his preface thus ſpeaks of it; "This Ro- "mance, ſays he, ſo faſhionable for its wit; ſo "famous in the court of Queen Elizabeth, and "is ſaid to have introduced ſo remarkable a "change in our language, I have ſeen and read. "It is an unnatural affected jargon, in which the "perpetual uſe of metaphors, alluſions, allegories, "and analogies, is to paſs for wit, and ſtiff bom- "baſt for language; and with this nonſenſe the "court of Queen Elizabeth (whoſe times afford- "ed better models for ſtile and compoſition, than "almoſt any ſince) became miſerably infected, "and greatly help'd to let in all the vile pedan- "try of language in the two following reigns; "ſo much miſchief the moſt ridiculous inſtrument "may do, when he propoſes to improve on the "ſimplicity of nature."

Mr. Lilly has writ the following dramatic pieces;

Alexander and Campaſpe, a tragical comedy; play'd before the Queen's Majeſty on twelfth-night, by her Majeſty's children, and the children of St. Paul's, and afterwards at the Black Fryars; printed,

printed in 12mo. London, 1632. The ſtory of Alexander's beſtowing Campaſpe, in the enamoured Apelles, is related by Pliny in his Natural Hiſtory. Lib. xxxv. L. x.

Endymion, a Comedy, preſented before Queen Elizabeth, by the children of her Majeſty's chaple, printed in 12mo. 1632. The ſtory of Endymion's being beloved by the moon, with comments upon it, may be met with in moſt of the Mythologiſts. See Lucian's Dialogues, between Venus and the Moon. Mr. Gambauld has writ a romance called Endymion, tranſlated into Engliſh, 8vo. 1639.

Galathea, a Comedy, played before the Queen at Greenwich on New year's day, at night, by the children of St. Paul's, printed in 12mo. London, 1632. In the characters of Galathea and Phillidia, the poet has copied the ſtory of Iphis and Ianthe, which the reader may find at large in the ninth book of Ovid's Metamorphoſis.

Maid's Metamorphoſis, a Comedy, acted by the children of St. Paul's, printed in 12mo. 1632.

Mydas, a Comedy, played before the Queen on Twelfth-night, printed in 12mo. London, 1632. For the ſtory, ſee the xith book of Ovid's Metamorphoſis.

Sappho and Phaon, a Comedy, played before the queen on Shrove-Tueſday, by the children of Paul's, and afterwards at Black-Fryars, printed in Twelves, London 1632. This ſtory the reader may learn from Ovid's Epiſtles, of Sappho to Phaon, Ep. 21.

Woman in the Moon, preſented before the Queen London 1667. Six of theſe plays, viz. Alexander and Campaſpe, Endymion, Galathea and Mydas, Sappho and Phaon, with Mother Bombie, a Comedy, by the ſame author, are printed together under the title of the Six Court-Comedies, 12mo, London 1632, and dedicated by Mr. Blount, to the lord viſcount Lumly of Waterford; the other two are printed

printed ſingly in Quarto.——He alſo wrote Loves Metamorphoſis, a courtly paſtoral, printed 1601.

Sir THOMAS OVERBURY

WAS ſon of Nicholas Overbury, Eſq; of Burton in Glouceſterſhire, one of the Judges of the Marches †. He was born with very bright parts, and gave early diſcoveries of a riſing genius. In 1595, the 14th year of his age, he became a gentleman commoner in Queen's-College in Oxford, and in 1598, as a 'ſquire's ſon, he took the degree of batchelor of arts; he removed from thence to the Middle-Temple, in order to ſtudy the municipal law, but did not long remain there *. His genius, which was of a ſprightly kind, could not bear the confinement of a ſtudent, or the drudgery of reading law; he abandoned it therefore, and travelled into France, where he ſo improved himſelf in polite accompliſhments, that when he returned he was looked upon as one of the moſt finiſhed gentlemen about court.

Soon after his arrival in England, he contracted an intimacy, which afterwards grew into friendſhip with Sir Robert Carre, a Scotch gentleman, a favourite with king James, and afterwards earl of Somerſet. Such was the warmth of friendſhip in which theſe two gentlemen lived, that they were inſeparable. Carre could enter into no ſcheme, nor purſue any meaſures, without the advice and concurrence of Overbury, nor could Overbury enjoy any felicity but in the company of him he

† Wood Athen. Oxon. * Winſt. ubi ſupra.

loved;

loved; their friendſhip was the ſubject of court-converſation, and their genius ſeemed ſo much alike, that it was reaſonable to ſuppoſe no breach could ever be produced between them; but ſuch it ſeems is the power of woman, ſuch the influence of beauty, that even the ſacred ties of friendſhip are broke aſunder by the magic energy of theſe ſuperior charms. Carre fell in love with lady Frances Howard, daughter to the Earl of Suffolk, and lately divorced from the Earl of Eſſex †. He communicated his paſſion to his friend, who was too penetrating not to know that no man could live with much comfort, with a woman of the Counteſs's ſtamp, of whoſe morals he had a bad opinion; he inſinuated to Carre ſome ſuſpicions, and thoſe well founded, againſt her honour; he diſſuaded him with all the warmth of the ſincereſt friendſhip, to deſiſt from a match that would involve him in miſery, and not to ſuffer his paſſion for her beauty to have ſo much ſway over him, as to make him ſacrifice his peace to its indulgence.

Carre, who was deſperately in love, forgetting the ties of honour as well as friendſhip, communicated to the lady, what Overbury had ſaid of her, and they who have read the heart of woman, will be at no loſs to conceive what reception ſhe gave that unwelcome report. She knew, that Carre was immoderately attached to Overbury, that he was directed by his Council in all things, and devoted to his intereſt.

> Earth has no curſe like love to hatred turn'd,
> Nor Hell a fury like a woman ſcorn'd,

This was literally verified in the caſe of the counteſs; ſhe let looſe all the rage of which ſhe was capable againſt him, and as ſhe panted for the conſummation of the match between Carre and her, ſhe

* Winſt. ubi ſupra.

ſhe ſo influenced the Viſcount, that he began to conceive a hatred likewiſe to Overbury; and while he was thus ſubdued by the charms of a wicked woman, he ſeemed to change his nature, and from the gentle, eaſy, acceſſible, good-natured man he formerly appeared, he degenerated into the ſullen, vindictive, and implacable. One thing with reſpect to the counteſs ought not to be omitted. She was wife of the famous Earl of Eſſex, who afterwards headed the army of the parliament againſt the King, and to whom the imputation of impotence was laid. The Counteſs, in order to procure a divorce from her husband, gave it out that tho' ſhe had been for ſome time in a married ſtate, ſhe was yet a virgin, and which it ſeems ſat very uneaſy upon her. To prove this, a jury of matrons were to examine her and give their opinion, whether ſhe was, or was not a Virgin: This ſcrutiny the Counteſs did not care to undergo, and therefore entreated the favour that ſhe might enter masked to ſave her bluſhes; this was granted her, and ſhe took care to have a young Lady provided, of much the ſame ſize and exterior appearance, who perſonated her, and the jury aſſerted her to be an unviolated Virgin. This precaution in the Counteſs, no doubt, diminiſhes her character, and is a circumſtance not favourable to her honour; for if her husband had been really impotent as ſhe pretended, ſhe needed not have been afraid of the ſearch; and it proves that ſhe either injured her husband, by falſely aſperſing him, or that ſhe had violated her honour with other men. But which ever of theſe cauſes prevailed, had the Counteſs been wiſe enough, ſhe had no occaſion to fear the conſequences of a ſcrutiny; for if I am rightly informed, a jury of old women can no more judge accurately whether a woman has yielded her virginity, than they can by examining a dead body, know

of

of what diſtemper the deceaſed died; but be that as it may, the whole affair is unfavourable to her modeſty; it ſhews her a woman of irregular paſſions, which poor Sir Thomas Overbury dearly experienced; for even after the Counteſs was happy in the embraces of the Earl of Somerſet, ſhe could not forbear the perſecution of him; ſhe procured that Sir Thomas ſhould be nominated by the King to go ambaſſador to Ruſſia, a deſtination ſhe knew would diſpleaſe him, it being then no better than a kind of honourable grave; ſhe likewiſe excited Earl Somerſet to ſeem again his friend, and to adviſe him ſtrongly to refuſe the embaſſy, and at the ſame time inſinuate, that if he ſhould, it would only be lying a few weeks in the Tower, which to a man well provided in all the neceſſaries, as well as comforts of Life, had no great terror in it. This expedient Sir Thomas embraced, and abſolutely refuſed to go abroad; upon which, on the twenty-firſt of April 1613, he was ſent priſoner to the Tower, and put under the care of Sir Gervis Yelvis, then lord lieutenant. The Counteſs being ſo far ſucceſsful, began now to conceive great hopes of compleating her ſcheme of aſſaſſination, and drew over the Earl of Somerſet her husband, to her party, and he who a few years before, had obtained the honour of knighthood for Overbury, was now ſo enraged againſt him, that he coincided in taking meaſures to murder his friend. Sir Gervis Yelvis, who obtained the lieutenancy by Somerſet's intereſt, was a creature devoted to his pleaſure. He was a needy man, totally deſtitute of any principles of honour, and was eaſily prevailed upon to forward a ſcheme for deſtroying poor Overbury by poiſon. Accordingly they conſulted with one Mrs. Turner, the firſt inventer (ſays Winſtanley of that horrid garb of yellow ruffs and cuffs, and in which garb ſhe was afterwards hanged) who having acquaintance with one James Franklin, a

man

man who it ſeems was admirably fitted to be a Cut-throat, agreed with him to provide that which would not kill preſently, but cauſe one to languiſh away by degrees. The lieutenant being engaged in the conſpiracy, admits one Weſton, Mrs. Turner's man, who under pretence of waiting on Sir Thomas, was to do the horrid deed. The plot being thus formed, and ſucceſs promiſing ſo fair, Franklin buys various poiſons, White Arſenick, Mercury-Sublimate, Cantharides, Red-Mercury, with three or four other deadly ingredients, which he delivered to Weſton, with inſtructions how to uſe them; who put them into his broth and meat, increaſing and diminiſhing their ſtrength according as he ſaw him affected; beſides theſe, the Counteſs ſent him by way of preſent, poiſoned tarts and jellies: but Overbury being of a ſtrong conſtitution, held long out againſt their influence: his body broke out in blotches and blains, which occaſioned the report induſtriouſly propagated by Somerſet, of his having died of the French Diſeaſe. At laſt they produced his death by the application of a poiſoned clyſter, by which he next day in painful agonies expired. Thus (ſays Winſtanley) "by the malice of a woman that "worthy Knight was murthered, who yet ſtill "lives in that witty poem of his, entitled, A Wife, "as is well expreſſed by the verſes under his pic-"ture."

A man's beſt fortune or his worſt's a wife,
Yet I, that knew no marriage, peace nor ſtrife
Live by a good one, by a bad one loſt my life.

Of all crimes which the heart of man conceives, as none is ſo enormous as murder, ſo it more frequently meets puniſhment in this life than any other. This barbarous aſſaſſination was ſoon revealed; for notwithſtanding what the conſpirators had

had given out, ſuſpicions ran high that Sir Thomas was poiſoned; upon which Weſton was ſtrictly examined by Lord Cook, who before his lordſhip perſiſted in denying the ſame; but the Biſhop of London afterwards converſing with him, preſſing the thing home to his conſcience, and opening all the terrors of another life to his mind, he was moved to confeſs the whole. He related how Mrs. Turner and the Counteſs became acquainted, and diſcovered all thoſe who were any way concerned in it; upon which they were all apprehended, and ſome ſent to Newgate, and others to the Tower. Having thus confeſſed, and being convicted according to due courſe of law, he was hanged at Tyburn, after him Mrs. Turner, after her Franklin, then Sir Gervis Yelvis, being found guilty on their ſeveral arraignments, were executed; ſome of them died penitent. The Earl and the Counteſs were both condemned, but notwithſtanding their guilt being greater than any of the other criminals, the King, to the aſtoniſhment of all his ſubjects, forgave them, but they were both forbid to appear at court.

There was ſomething ſtrangely unaccountable in the behaviour of Somerſet after condemnation. When he was asked what he thought of his condition, and if he was preparing to die, he anſwered, that he thought not of it at all, for he was ſure the King durſt not command him to be executed. This ridiculous boaſting and bidding defiance to his majeſty's power, was conſtrued by ſome in a very odd manner; and there were not wanting thoſe who aſſerted, that Somerſet was privy to a ſecret of the King's, which if it had been revealed, would have produced the ſtrangeſt conſternation in the kingdom that ever was known, and drawn down infamy upon his majeſty for ever; but as nothing can be aſcertained concerning it, it might ſeem unfair to impute to this ſilly Prince more faults than he perhaps committed:

It

It is certain he was the ſlave of his favourites, and not the moſt ſhocking crime in them, it ſeems, could entirely alienate his affections, and it is doubtful whether the ſaving of Somerſet or the execution of Raleigh reflects moſt diſgrace upon his reign. Some have ſaid, that the body of Sir Thomas Overbury was thrown into an obſcure pit; but Wood ſays it appears from the Tower regiſters, that it was interred in the chapel; which ſeems more probable. There is an epitaph which Winſtanley has preſerved, written by our author upon himſelf, which I ſhall here inſert, as it ſerves to illuſtrate his verſification.

The ſpan of my days meaſured here I reſt,
That is, my body; but my ſoul, his gueſt
Is hence aſcended, whither, neither time,
Nor faith, nor hope, but only love can climb,
Where being new enlightened, ſhe doth know
The truth, of all men argue of below:
Only this duſt, doth here in pawn remain,
That when the world diſſolves, ſhe come again.

The works of Overbury beſides his Wife, which is reckoned the wittieſt and moſt finiſhed of all, are, firſt Characters, or witty deſcriptions of the propheſies of ſundry perſons. This piece has relation to ſome characters of his own time, which can afford little ſatisfaction to a modern reader.

Second, The Remedy of Love in two parts, a poem 1620, Octavo, 2s.

Third, Obſervations in his Travels, on the State of the ſeventeen Provinces, as they ſtood anno 1609.

Fourth, Obſervations on the Provinces united, and the ſtate of France, printed London 1651.

Sir Thomas was about 32 years old when he was murthered, and is ſaid to have poſſeſſed an acuteneſs, and ſtrength of parts that was aſtoniſhing; and ſome have related that he was proud of his abi-

lities, and over-bearing in company; but as there is no good authority for the aſſertion, it is more agreeable to candour to believe him the amiable knight Winſtanley draws him; as it ſeldom happens that a ſoul formed for the noble quality of friendſhip is haughty and inſolent. There is a tragedy of Sir Thomas Overbury wrote by the late Richard Savage, ſon of earl Rivers, which was acted in 1723, (by what was then uſually called The Summer Company) with ſucceſs; of which we ſhall ſpeak more at large in the life of that unfortunate gentleman.

JOHN MARSTEN.

THERE are few things on record concerning this poet's life. Wood ſays, that he was a ſtudent in Corpus-Chriſti College, Oxon; but in what country he was born, or of what family deſcended, is no where fixed. Mr. Langbain ſays, he can recover no other information of him, than what he learned from the teſtimony of his bookſeller, which is, "That he was free from all obſcene "ſpeeches, which is the chief cauſe of making plays "odious to virtuous and modeſt perſons; but he "abhorred ſuch writers and their works, and pro-"feſſed himſelf an enemy to all ſuch as ſtuffed "their ſcenes with ribaldry, and larded their "lines with ſcurrilous taunts, and jeſts, ſo that "whatſoever even in the ſpring of his years he "preſented upon the private and public theatre, in "his autumn and declining age he needed not to "to be aſhamed of." He lived in friendſhip with the famous Ben Johnſon, as appears by his addreſſing to his name a tragi-comedy, called Male-Content; but we afterwards find him reflecting pretty ſeverely on Ben, on account of his Cataline and Sejanus,

janus, as the reader will find on the peruſal of Marſten's Epiſtle, prefixed to Sophoniſba.—"Know, "ſays he, that I have not laboured in this poem, "to relate any thing as an hiſtorian, but to enlarge "every thing as a poet. To tranſcribe authors, "quote authorities, and to tranſlate Latin proſe "orations into Engliſh blank verſe, hath in this "ſubject been the leaſt aim of my ſtudies."—— Langbain obſerves, that none who are acquainted with the works of Johnſon can doubt that he is meant here, if they will compare the orations in Saluſt with thoſe in Cataline. On what provocation Marſten thus cenſured his friend is unknown, but the practice has been too frequently purſued, ſo true is it, as Mr. Gay obſerves of the wits, that they are oft game cocks to one another, and ſometimes verify the couplet.

That they are ſtill prepared to praiſe or to abhor us,
Satire they have, and panegyric for us.——

Marſten has contributed eight plays to the ſtage, which were all acted at the Black Fryars with applauſe, and one of them called the Dutch Courtezan, was once revived ſince the Reſtoration, under the title of the Revenge, or a Match in * Newgate. In the year 1633 ſix of this author's plays were collated and publiſhed in one volume, and dedicated to the lady viſcounteſs Faulkland. His dramatic works are theſe:

Antonio and Melida, a hiſtory, acted by the children of St. Paul's, printed in 1633.

Antonius's Revenge; or the ſecond part of Antonio and Melida. Theſe two plays were printed in Octavo ſeveral years before the new edition.

Dutch Courtezan, a comedy frequently played at Black Fryars, by the children of the Queen's Re-

* The late Mr. C. Bullock, a comedian, and ſome time manager of Lincoln's-Inn-Fields theatre, *made* a play from that piece.

vels, printed in London 1633. It is taken from a French book called Les Contes du Mende. See the ſame ſtory in Engliſh, in a book of Novels, called the Palace of Pleaſure in the laſt Novel.

Inſatiate Counteſs, a Tragedy, acted at White-Fryars, printed in Quarto 1603, under the title of Iſabella the inſatiable counteſs of Suevia. It is ſaid that he meant Joan the firſt queen of Jeruſalem, Naples, and Sicily. The life of this queen has employed many pens, both on poetry and novels Bandello has related her ſtory under the title of the Inordinate Life of the Counteſs of Celant. The like ſtory is related in God's Revenge againſt Adultery, under the name of Anne of Werdenberg, ducheſs of Ulme.

Male Content, a Tragi Comedy, dedicated to old Ben, as I have already taken notice, in which he heaps many fine epithets upon him. The firſt deſign of this play was laid by Mr. Webſter.

Paraſitaſter; or the Fawn, a comedy, often preſented at the Black Fryars, by the children of the queen's Revels, printed in Octavo 1633. This play was formerly printed in quarto, 1606. The Plot of Dulcimel's cozening the Duke by a pretended diſcovery of Tiberco's love to her, is taken from Boccace's Novels.

What you will, a comedy, printed Octavo, London, 1653. This is ſaid to be one of our author's beſt plays. The deſign taken from Plautus's Amphitrion.

Wonder of Women, or Sophonisba, a tragedy, acted at Black Fryars, printed in Octavo, 1633. The Engliſh reader will find this ſtory deſcribed by Sir Walter Raleigh, in his hiſtory of the world. B. 5.

Beſides his dramatic poetry he writ three books of Satires, entitled, The Scourge of Villany, printed in Octavo, London 1598. We have no account in what year our author died, but we find that his

his works were publiſhed after his death by the great Shakeſpear, and it may perhaps be reaſonably concluded that it was about the year 161[illegible].

WILLIAM SHAKESPEAR.

THERE have been ſome ages in which providence ſeemed pleaſed in a moſt remarkable manner to diſplay it ſelf, in giving to the world the fineſt genius's to illuminate a people formerly barbarous. After a long night of Gothic ignorance, after many ages of prieſtcraft and ſuperſtition, learning and genius viſited our Iſland in the days of the renowned Queen Elizabeth. It was then that liberty began to dawn, and the people having ſhook off the reſtraints of prieſtly auſterity, preſumed to think for themſelves. At an Æra ſo remarkable as this, ſo famous in his ſtory, it ſeems no wonder that the nation ſhould be bleſſed with thoſe immortal ornaments of wit and learning, who all conſpired at once to make it famous.——This aſtoniſhing genius, ſeemed to be commiſſioned from above, to deliver us not only from the ignorance under which we laboured as to poetry, but to carry poetry almoſt to its perfection. But to write a panegyric on Shakeſpear appears as unneceſſary, as the attempt would be vain; for whoever has any taſte for what is great, terrible, or tender, may meet with the ampleſt gratification in Shakeſpear; as may thoſe alſo have a taſte for drollery and true humour. His genius was almoſt boundleſs, and he ſucceeded alike in every part of writing. I cannot forbear giving the character of Shakeſpear in

the words of a great genius, in a prologue ſpoken by Mr. Garrick when he firſt opened Drury-lane houſe as Manager.

When learning's triumph o'er her barb'rous foes,
Firſt rear'd the ſtage; —— immortal Shakeſpear roſe,
Each change of many-coloured life he drew,
Exhauſted worlds, and then imagined new,
Exiſtence ſaw him ſpurn her bounded reign,
And panting time toiled after him, in vain.

All men have diſcovered a curioſity to know the little ſtories and particularities of a great genius; for it often happens, that when we attend a man to his cloſet, and watch his moments of ſolitude, we ſhall find ſuch expreſſions drop from him, or we may obſerve ſuch inſtances of peculiar conduct, as will let us more into his real character, than ever we can diſcover while we converſe with him in public, and when perhaps he appears under a kind of mask. There are but few things known of this great man; few incidents of his life have deſcended to poſterity, and tho' no doubt the fame of his abilities made a great noiſe in the age in which he flouriſhed; yet his ſtation was not ſuch as to produce many incidents, as it was ſubject to but few viciſſitudes. Mr Rowe, who well underſtood, and greatly admired Shakeſpear, has been at pains to collect what incidents were known, or were to be found concerning him; and it is chiefly upon Mr. Rowe's authority we build the account now given.

Our author was the ſon of John Shakeſpear, and was born at Stratford upon Avon in Warwickſhire, April 1564, at it appears by public records relating to that town. The family from which he is deſcended was of good figure and faſhion there, and are mentioned as gentlemen. His father, who was a conſiderable dealer in wool, being incumbred with a large family

of

of ten children, could afford to give his eldeſt ſon but a ſlender education. He had bred him at a free ſchool, where he acquired what Latin he was maſter of, but how well he underſtood that language, or whether after his leaving the ſchool he made greater proficiency in it, has been diſputed and is a point very difficult to ſettle. However it is certain, that Mr. John Shakeſpear, our author's father, was obliged to withdraw him early from ſchool, in order to have his aſſiſtance in his own employment, towards ſupporting the reſt of the family. "It is without controverſy, "ſays Rowe, that in his works we ſcarce find "any traces that look like an imitation of the an- "cients. The delicacy of his taſte, and the natural "bent of his own great genius, equal, if not ſupe- "rior to ſome of the beſt of theirs, would certainly "have led him to read and ſtudy them with ſo much "pleaſure, that ſome of their fine images would na- "turally have inſinuated themſelves into, and been "mixed with his own writings; ſo that his not "copying at leaſt ſomething from them, may be "an argument of his never having read them. "Whether his ignorance of the ancients was diſ- "advantageous to him or no, may admit of diſpute; "for tho' the knowledge of them might have "made him more correct, yet it is not improba- "ble, but that the regularity and deference for "them which would have attended that correct- "neſs, might have reſtrained ſome of that fire, "impetuoſity, and even beautiful extravagance, "which we cannot help admiring in Shakeſpear."

As to his want of learning, Mr. Pope makes the following juſt obſervation: That there is certainly a vaſt difference between learning and languages. How far he was ignorant of the latter, I cannot (ſays he) determine; but it is plain he had much reading, at leaſt, if they will not call it learning; nor is it any great matter if a man has know-

ledge, whether he has it from one language or from another. Nothing is more evident, than that he had a taſte for natural philoſophy, mechanics, ancient and modern hiſtory, poetical learning, and mythology. We find him very knowing in the cuſtoms, rites, and manners of the Romans. In Coriolanus, and Julius Cæſar, not only the ſpirit but manners of the Romans are exactly drawn; and ſtill a nicer diſtinction is ſhewn between the manners of the Romans in the time of the former and the latter. His reading in the ancient hiſtorians is no leſs conſpicuous, in many references to particular paſſages; and the ſpeeches copied from Plutarch in Coriolanus may as well be made inſtances of his learning as thoſe copied from Cicero in the Cataline of Ben Johnſon. The manners of other nations in general, the Ægyptians, Venetians, French, &c. are drawn with equal propriety. Whatever object of nature, or branch of ſcience, he either ſpeaks or deſcribes, it is always with competent, if not extenſive, knowledge. His deſcriptions are ſtill exact, and his metaphors appropriated, and remarkably drawn from the nature and inherent qualities of each ſubject.——We have tranſlations from Ovid publiſhed in his name, among thoſe poems which paſs for his, and for ſome of which we have undoubted authority, being publiſhed by himſelf, and dedicated to the Earl of Southampton. He appears alſo to have been converſant with Plautus, from whence he has taken the plot of one of his plays; he follows the Greek authors, and particularly Dares Phrygius in another, although I will not pretend, continues Mr. Pope, to ſay in what language he read them.

Mr. Warburton has ſtrongly contended for Shakeſpear's learning, and has produced many imitations and parallel paſſages with ancient authors, in which I am inclined to think him right, and beg leave to produce few inſtances of it. He always, ſays Mr. Warburton,

tom, makes an ancient ſpeak the language of an ancient. So Julius Cæſar, Act I. Scene II.

—— Ye Gods, it doth amaze me,
A man of ſuch a feeble temper ſhould
So get the ſtart of the majeſtic world,
And bear the palm alone.

This noble image is taken from the Olympic games. This majeſtic world is a fine periphraſis of the Roman Empire; majeſtic, becauſe the Romans ranked themſelves on a footing with kings, and a world, becauſe they called their empire Orbis Romanus; but the whole ſtory ſeems to allude to Cæſar's great exemplar, Alexander, who, when he was asked whether he would run the courſe of the Olympic games, replied, Yes, if the racers were kings.——So again in Anthony and Cleopatra, Act I. Scene I. Anthony ſays with an aſtoniſhing ſublimity,

Let Rome in Tyber melt, and the wide arch
Of the razed Empire fall.

Taken from the Roman cuſtom of raiſing triumphal arches to perpetuate their victories.

And again, Act III. Scene IV. Octavia ſays to Anthony, of the difference between him and her brother,

" Wars 'twixt you twain would be
" As if the world ſhould cleave, and that
" ſlain men
" Should ſolder up the reſt" —— ——

This thought ſeems taken from the ſtory of Curtius leaping into the Chaſm in the Forum, in order to cloſe it, ſo that, as that was clo-

ſed by one Roman, if the whole world were to cleave, Romans only could ſolder it up. The metaphor of ſoldering is extreamly exact, according to Mr. Warburton; for, ſays he, as metal is ſoldered up by metal that is more refined than that which it ſolders, ſo the earth was to be ſoldered by men, who are only a more refined earth.

The manners of other nations in general, the Egyptians, Venetians, French, &c. are drawn with equal propriety. An inſtance of this ſhall be produced with regard to the Venetians. In the Merchant of Venice, Act IV. Scene I.

> ——————His loſſes
> That have of late ſo huddled on his back,
> Enough to preſs a royal merchant down.

We are not to imagine the word royal to be a random ſounding epithet. It is uſed with great propriety by the poet, and deſigned to ſhew him well acquainted with the hiſtory of the people, whom he here brings upon the ſtage. For when the French and Venetians in the beginning of the thirteenth century, had won Conſtantinople, the French under the Emperor Henry endeavoured to extend their conqueſts, in the provinces of the Grecian empire on the Terra firma, while the Venetians being maſters of the ſea, gave liberty to any ſubject of the Republic, who would fit out veſſels to make themſelves maſters of the iſles of the Archipelago and other maritime places, to enjoy their conqueſts in ſovereignty, only doing homage to the Republic for their ſeveral principalities. In purſuance of this licence, the Sanudo's, the Juſtiniani, the Grimaldi, the Summaripa's, and others, all Venetian merchants, erected principalities in the ſeveral places of the Archipelago, and thereby became truly, and properly Royal Merchants.

But there are ſeveral places which one cannot forbear thinking a tranſlation from claſſic writers.

In

In the Tempeſt Act V. Scene II. Proſpero ſays,

——————— I have ———————
Called forth the mutinous winds
And 'twixt the green ſea, and the azured vault
Set roaring war; to the dread ratling thunder,
Have I given fire, and rifted Jove's ſtout oak,
With his own bolt; the ſtrong bas'd promontory,
Have I made ſhake, and by the ſpurs pluckt up
The pine and cedar; graves at my command
Have waked their ſleepers, op'd and let them forth
By my ſo potent art.

So Medea in Ovid's Metamorphoſes,

Stantia concutio cantu freta; nubila pello,
Nubilaque induco, ventos abigoque, vocoque;
Vivaque ſaxa ſua convulſaque robora terra
Et ſylvas moveo; jubeoque tremiſcere montes,
Et mugire ſolum, maneſque exire ſepulchris.

But to return to the incidents of his life. Upon his quitting the grammar ſchool, he ſeems to have entirely devoted himſelf to that way of living which his father propoſed, and in order to ſettle in the world after a family manner, thought fit to marry while he was yet very young. His wife was the daughter of one Hatchway, ſaid to have been a ſubſtantial Yeoman in the neighbourhood of Stratford. In this kind of domeſtic obſcurity he continued for ſome time, till by an unhappy inſtance of miſconduct, he was obliged to quit the place of his nativity, and take ſhelter in London, which luckily proved the occaſion of diſplaying one of the greateſt genius's that ever was known in dramatic poetry. He had the misfortuue to fall into ill company: Among theſe

were ſome who made a frequent practice of Deer-ſtealing, and who engaged him more than once in robbing a park, that belonged to Sir Thomas Lucy of Charlecot near Stratford; for which he was proſecuted by that gentleman, as he thought ſomewhat too ſeverely; and in order to revenge himſelf of this ſuppoſed ill uſage, he made a ballad upon him; and tho' this, probably the firſt eſſay of his poetry, be loſt, yet it is ſaid to have been ſo very bitter, that it redoubled the proſecution againſt him to that degree, that he was obliged to leave his buſineſs and family for ſome time, and ſhelter himſelf in London. This Sir Thomas Lucy, was, it is ſaid, afterwards ridiculed by Shakeſpear, under the well known character of Juſtice Shallow.

It is at this time, and upon this accident, that he is ſaid to have made his firſt acquaintance in the playhouſe. Here I cannot forbear relating a ſtory which Sir William Davenant told Mr. Betterton, who communicated it to Mr. Rowe; Rowe told it Mr. Pope, and Mr. Pope told it to Dr. Newton, the late editor of Milton, and from a gentleman, who heard it from him, 'tis here related.

Concerning Shakeſpear's firſt appearance in the playhouſe. When he came to London, he was without money and friends, and being a ſtranger he knew not to whom to apply, nor by what means to ſupport himſelf.——At that time coaches not being in uſe, and as gentlemen were accuſtomed to ride to the playhouſe, Shakeſpear, driven to the laſt neceſſity, went to the playhouſe door, and pick'd up a little money by taking care of the gentlemens horſes who came to the play; he became eminent even in that profeſſion, and was taken notice of for his diligence and ſkill in it; he had ſoon more buſineſs than he himſelf could manage, and at laſt hired boys under him, who were known by the name of Shakeſpear's boys: Some of the players accidentally converſing with him, found him ſo acute, and maſter

maſter of ſo fine a converſation, that ſtruck therewith, they and recommended him to the houſe, in which he was firſt admitted in a very low ſtation, but he did not long remain ſo, for he ſoon diſtinguiſhed himſelf, if not as an extraordinary actor, at leaſt as a fine writer. His name is printed, as the cuſtom was in thoſe times, amongſt thoſe of the other players, before ſome old plays, but without any particular account of what ſort of parts he uſed to play: and Mr. Rowe ſays, "that "tho' he very carefully enquired, he found the "top of his performance was the ghoſt in his "own Hamlet." "I ſhould have been much more "pleaſed," continues Rowe, "to have learned from "ſome certain authority which was the firſt play he "writ; it would be without doubt, a pleaſure to "any man curious in things of this kind, to ſee "and know what was the firſt eſſay of a fancy "like Shakeſpear's." The higheſt date which Rowe has been able to trace, is Romeo and Juliet, in 1597, when the author was thirty-three years old; and Richard II. and III. the next year, viz. the thirty-fourth of his age. Tho' the order of time in which his ſeveral pieces were written be generally uncertain, yet there are paſſages in ſome few of them, that ſeem to fix their dates. So the chorus at the end of the fourth act of Henry V. by a compliment very handſomely turned to the Earl of Eſſex, ſhews the play to have been written when that Lord was general to the queen in Ireland; and his eulogium upon Queen Elizabeth, and her ſucceſſor King James in the latter end of his Henry VIII. is a proof of that play's being written after the acceſſion of the latter of theſe two princes to the throne of England. Whatever the particular times of his writing were, the people of the age he lived in, who began to grow wonderfully fond of diverſions of this kind, could not but be highly pleaſed to ſee a genius ariſe amongſt them, of ſo pleaſurable, ſo rich a vein,

and ſo plentifully capable of furniſhing their favourite entertainments. Beſides the advantage which Shakeſpear had over all men in the article of wit, he was of a ſweet, gentle, amiable diſpoſition, and was a moſt agreeable companion; ſo that he became dear to all that knew him, both as a friend and as a poet, and by that means was introduced to the beſt company, and held converſation with the fineſt characters of his time. Queen Elizabeth had ſeveral of his plays acted before her, and that princeſs was too quick a diſcerner, and rewarder of merit, to ſuffer that of Shakeſpear to be neglected. It is that maiden princeſs plainly whom he intends by

——A fair veſtal, throned by the Weſt.

Midſummer night dream.

And in the ſame play he gives us a poetical and lively repreſentation of the Queen of Scots, and the fate ſhe met with,

——Thou rememb'reſt
Since once I ſat upon a promontory,
And heard a ſea-maid on a dolphin's back,
Uttering ſuch dulcet and harmonious breath,
That the rude ſea grew civil at her ſong,
And certain ſtars ſhot madly from their ſpheres,
To hear the ſea-maid's muſic.

Queen Elizabeth was ſo well pleaſed with the admirable character of Falſtaff in the two parts of Henry IV. that ſhe commanded him to continue it in one play more, and to make him in love. This is ſaid to have been the occaſion of his writing the Merry Wives of Windſor. How well ſhe was obeyed, the play itſelf is a proof; and here I cannot help obſerving, that a poet ſeldom ſucceeds in any ſubject aſſigned him, ſo well as that which is his own choice,

choice, and where he has the liberty of ſelecting: Nothing is more certain than that Shakeſpear has failed in the Merry Wives of Windſor. And tho' that comedy is not without merit, yet it falls ſhort of his other plays in which Falſtaff is introduced, and that Knight is not half ſo witty in the Merry Wives of Windſor as in Henry IV. The humour is ſcarcely natural, and does not excite to laughter ſo much as the other. It appears by the epilogue to Henry IV. that the part of Falſtaff was written originally under the name of Oldcaſtle. Some of that family being then remaining, the Queen was pleaſed to command him to alter it, upon which he made uſe of the name of Falſtaff. The firſt offence was indeed avoided, but I am not ſure whether the author might not be ſomewhat to blame in his ſecond choice, ſince it is certain, that Sir John Falſtaff who was a knight of the garter, and a lieutenant-general, was a name of diſtinguiſhed merit in the wars with France, in Henry V. and Henry VIth's time.

Shakeſpear, beſides the Queen's bounty, was patronized by the Earl of Southampton, famous in the hiſtory of that time for his friendſhip to the unfortunate Earl of Eſſex. It was to that nobleman he dedicated his poem of Venus and Adonis, and it is reported, that his lordſhip gave our author a thouſand pounds to enable him to go through with a purchaſe he heard he had a mind to make. A bounty at that time very conſiderable, as money then was valued: there are few inſtances of ſuch liberality in our times.

There is no certain account when Shakeſpear quitted the ſtage for a private life. Some have thought that Spenſer's Thalia in the Tears of the Muſes, where ſhe laments the loſs of her Willy in the comic ſcene, relates to our poet's abandoning the ſtage. But it is well known that Spenſer himſelf died in the year 1598, and five years after

after this we find Shakeſpear's name amongſt the actors in Ben Johnſon's Sejanus, which firſt made its appearance in the year 1603, nor could he then have any thoughts of retiring, ſince that very year, a licenſe by King James the firſt was granted to him, with Burbage, Philipps, Hemmings, Condel, &c. to exerciſe the art of playing comedies, tragedies, &c. as well at their uſual houſe called the Globe on the other ſide the water, as in any other parts of the kingdom, during his Majeſty's pleaſure. This licenſe is printed in Rymer's Fædera; beſides it is certain, Shakeſpear did not write Macbeth till after the acceſſion of James I. which he did as a compliment to him, as he there embraces the doctrine of witches, of which his Majeſty was ſo fond that he wrote a book called Dæmonalogy, in defence of their exiſtence; and likewiſe at that time began to touch for the Evil, which Shakeſpear has taken notice of, and paid him a fine turned compliment. So that what Spenſer there ſays, if it relates at all to Shakeſpear, muſt hint at ſome occaſional receſs which he made for a time.

What particular friendſhips he contracted with private men, we cannot at this time know, more than that every one who had a true taſte for merit, and could diſtinguiſh men, had generally a juſt value and eſteem for him. His exceeding candour and good nature muſt certainly have inclined all the gentler part of the world to love him, as the power of his wit obliged the men of the moſt refined knowledge and polite learning to admire him. His acquaintance with Ben Johnſon began with a remarkable piece of humanity and good nature: Mr. Johnſon, who was at that time altogether unknown to the world, had offered one of his plays to the ſtage, in order to have it acted, and the perſon into whoſe hands it was put, after having turned it careleſsly over, was juſt upon returning it to him with an ill-natured anſwer, that it would be of no ſervice

vice to their company, when Shakeſpear luckily caſt his eye upon it, and found ſomething ſo well in it, as to engage him firſt to read it through, and afterwards to recommend Mr. Johnſon and his writings to the public.

The latter part of our author's life was ſpent in eaſe and retirement, he had the good fortune to gather an eſtate equal to his wants, and in that to his wiſh, and is ſaid to have ſpent ſome years before his death in his native Stratford. His pleaſant wit and good nature engaged him in the acquaintance, and entitled him to the friendſhip, of the gentlemen of the neighbourhood. It is ſtill remembered in that county, that he had a particular intimacy with one Mr. Combe, an old gentleman, noted thereabouts for his wealth and uſury. It happened that in a pleaſant converſation amongſt their common friends, Mr. Combe merrily told Shakeſpear, that he fancied he intended to write his epitaph, if he happened to out-live him; and ſince he could not know what might be ſaid of him when dead, he deſired it might be done immediately; upon which Shakeſpear gave him theſe lines.

Ten in the hundred lyes here engraved,
'Tis a hundred to ten his ſoul is not ſaved:
If any man asketh who lies in this tomb?
Oh! oh! quoth the Devil, 'tis my John-a-Combe.

But the ſharpneſs of the ſatire is ſaid to have ſtung the man ſo ſeverely, that he never forgave it.

Shakeſpear died in the fifty-third year of his age, and was buried on the North ſide of the chancel in the great church at Stratford, where a monument is placed on the wall. The following is the inſcription on his grave-ſtone.

Good friend, for Jeſus ſake forbear,
To dig the duſt incloſed here.
Bleſt be the man that ſpares theſe ſtones,
And curs'd be he that moves my bones.

He

He had three daughters, of whom two lived to be married; Judith the elder to Mr. Thomas Quincy, by whom ſhe had three ſons, who all died without children; and Suſannah, who was his favourite, to Dr. John Hall, a phyſician of good reputation in that county. She left one child, a daughter, who was married to Thomas Naſh, Eſq; and afterwards to Sir John Bernard, of Abington, but deceaſed likewiſe without iſſue.

His dramatic writings were firſt publiſhed together in folio 1623 by ſome of the actors of the different companies they had been acted in, and perhaps by other ſervants of the theatre into whoſe hands copies might have fallen, and ſince republiſhed by Mr. Rowe, Mr. Pope, Mr. Theobald, Sir Thomas Hanmer, and Mr. Warburton.

Ben Johnſon in his diſcoveries has made a ſort of eſſay towards the character of Shakeſpear. I ſhall preſent it the reader in his own words,

'I remember the players have often mentioned 'it as an honour to Shakeſpear, that in writing he 'never blotted out a line. My anſwer hath been, 'would he had blotted out a thouſand! which they 'thought a malevolent ſpeech. I had not told 'poſterity this, but for their ignorance, who chuſe 'that circumſtance to commend their friend by, 'wherein he moſt faulted; and to juſtify my own 'character (for I lov'd the man, and do honour to 'his memory, on this ſide idolatry, as much as 'any). He was indeed honeſt, and of an open free 'nature, had an excellent fancy, brave notions, 'and gentle expreſſions, wherein he flowed with 'that facility, that ſometimes it was neceſſary he 'ſhould be ſtopp'd. His wit was in his own 'power: would the rule of it had been ſo. Ma'ny times he fell into thoſe things which could 'not eſcape laughter, as when he ſaid in the 'perſon of Cæſar, one ſpeaking to him,

"Cæſar

" Cæſar thou doſt me wrong."

' He replied, " Cæſar did never wrong, but with " juſt cauſe ;"

' And ſuch like, which were ridiculous ; but ' he redeemed his vices with his virtues ; there ' was ever more in them to be praiſed, than to be ' pardoned.' Ben in his converſation with Mr. Drumond of Hawthornden, ſaid, that Shakeſpear wanted art, and ſometimes ſenſe. The truth is, Ben was himſelf a better critic than poet, and though he was ready at diſcovering the faults of Shakeſpear, yet he was not maſter of ſuch a genius, as to riſe to his excellencies ; and great as Johnſon was, he appears not a little tinctured with envy. Notwithſtanding the defects of Shakeſpear, he is juſtly elevated above all other dramatic writers. If ever any author deſerved the name of original (ſays Pope) it was he : * ' His poetry was inſpi- ' ration indeed ; he is not ſo much an imitator, ' as inſtrument of nature ; and it is not ſo juſt to ' ſay of him that he ſpeaks from her, as that ſhe ' ſpeaks through him. His characters are ſo much ' nature herſelf, that it is a ſort of injury to call ' them by ſo diſtant a name as copies of her. The ' power over our paſſions was likewiſe never poſ- ' ſeſſed in ſo eminent a degree, or diſplayed in ſo ' many different inſtances, nor was he more a ' maſter of the great, than of the ridiculous in ' human nature, nor only excelled in the paſſions, ' ſince he was full as admirable in the coolneſs ' of reflection and reaſoning : His ſentiments are not ' only in general the moſt pertinent and judicious up- ' on every ſubject, but by a talent very peculiar,

* Preface to Shakeſpear.

' ſomething

'ſomething between penetration and felicity, he 'hits upon that particular point, on which the 'bent of each argument, or the force of each mo-'tive depends.'

Our author's plays are to be diſtinguiſhed only into Comedies and Tragedies. Thoſe which are called Hiſtories, and even ſome of his Comedies, are really Tragedies, with a mixture of Comedy amongſt them. That way of Tragi-comedy was the common miſtake of that age, and is indeed become ſo agreeable to the Engliſh taſte, that though the ſeverer critics among us cannot bear it, yet the generality of our audiences ſeem better pleaſed with it than an exact Tragedy. There is certainly a great deal of entertainment in his comic humours, and a pleaſing and well diſtinguiſhed variety in thoſe characters he thought fit to exhibit with. His images are indeed every where ſo lively, that the thing he would repreſent ſtands full before you, and you poſſeſs every part of it; of which this inſtance is aſtoniſhing: it is an image of patience. Speaking of a maid in love, he ſays,

——She never told her love,
But let concealment, like a worm i'th'bud,
Feed on her damask cheek: She pin'd in thought,
And ſat like patience on a monument,
Smiling at grief.

But what is characteriſtically the talent of Shakeſpear, and which perhaps is the moſt excellent part of the drama, is the manners of his perſons, in acting and in ſpeaking what is proper for them, and fit to be ſhewn by the Poet, in making an apparent difference between his characters, and marking every one in the ſtrongeſt manner.

Poets who have not a little ſucceeded in writing for the ſtage, have yet fallen ſhort of their great original in the general power of the drama; none

none ever found ſo ready a road to the heart; his tender ſcenes are inexpreſſibly moving, and ſuch as are meant to raiſe terror, are no leſs alarming; but then Shakeſpear does not much ſhine when he is conſidered by particular paſſages; he ſometimes debaſes the nobleſt images in nature by expreſſions which are too vulgar for poetry. The ingenious author of the Rambler has obſerved, that in the invocation of Macbeth, before he proceeds to the murder of Duncan, when he thus expreſſes himſelf,

———Come thick night
And veil thee, in the dunneſt ſmoke of hell,
Nor heaven peep thro' the blanket of the dark,
To cry hold, hold.

that the words dunneſt and blanket, which are ſo common in vulgar mouths, deſtroy in ſome manner the grandeur of the image, and were two words of a higher ſignification, and removed above common uſe, put in their place, I may challenge poetry itſelf to furniſh an image ſo noble. Poets of an inferior claſs, when conſidered by particular paſſages, are excellent, but then their ideas are not ſo great, their drama is not ſo ſtriking, and it is plain enough that they poſſeſs not ſouls ſo elevated as Shakeſpear's. What can be more beautiful than the flowing enchantments of Rowe; the delicate and tender touches of Otway and Southern, or the melting enthuſiaſm of Lee and Dryden, but yet none of their pieces have affected the human heart like Shakeſpear's.

But I cannot conclude the character of Shakeſpear, without taking notice, that beſides the ſuffrage of almoſt all wits ſince his time in his favour, he is particularly happy in that of Dryden, who had read and ſtudied him clearly, ſometimes borrowed from him, and well knew where his ſtrength

ſtrength lay. In his Prologue to the Tempeſt altered, he has the following lines;

Shakeſpear, who taught by none, did firſt impart,
To Fletcher wit, to lab'ring Johnſon, art.
He, monarch-like gave there his ſubjects law,
And is that nature which they paint and draw;
Fletcher reached that, which on his heights did grow,
While Johnſon crept, and gathered all below:
This did his love, and this his mirth digeſt,
One imitates him moſt, the other beſt.
If they have ſince outwrit all other men,
'Tis from the drops which fell from Shakeſpear's pen.
The ‡ ſtorm which vaniſhed on the neighb'ring ſhore
Was taught by Shakeſpear's Tempeſt firſt to roar.
That innocence and beauty which did ſmile
In Fletcher, grew in this Inchanted Iſle.
But Shakeſpear's magic could not copied be,
Within that circle none durſt walk but he.

The plays of this great author, which are forty-three in number, are as follows,

1. The Tempeſt, a Comedy acted in the Black Fryars with applauſe.

2. The Two Gentlemen of Verona, a Comedy writ at the command of Queen Elizabeth.

3. The firſt and ſecond part of King Henry IV. the character of Falſtaff in theſe plays is juſtly eſteemed a maſter-piece; in the ſecond part is the coronation of King Henry V. Theſe are founded upon Engliſh Chronicles.

4. The Merry Wives of Windſor, a Comedy, written at the command of Queen Elizabeth.

5. Meaſure for Meaſure, a Comedy; the plot of this play is taken from Cynthio Ciralni.

‡ Alluding to the ſea voyage of Fletcher.

6. The

6. The Comedy of Errors, ſounded upon Plautus Mænechmi.

7. Much Ado About Nothing, a Comedy; for the plot ſee Arioſto's Orlando Furioſo.

8. Love's Labour Loſt, a Comedy.

9. Midſummer's Night's Dream, a Comedy.

10. The Merchant of Venice, a Tragi-Comedy.

11. As you Like it, a Comedy.

12. The Taming of a Shrew, a Comedy.

13. All's Well that Ends Well.

14. The Twelfth-Night, or What you Will, a Comedy. In this play there is ſomething ſingularly ridiculous in the fantaſtical ſteward Malvolio; part of the plot taken from Plautus's Mænechmi.

15. The Winter's Tale, a Tragi-Comedy; for the plot of this play conſult Doraſtus and Faunia.

16. The Life and Death of King John, an hiſtorical play.

17. The Life and Death of King Richard II. a Tragedy.

18. The Life of King Henry V. an hiſtorical play.

19. The Firſt Part of King Henry VI. an hiſtorical play.

20. The Second Part of King Henry VI. with the death of the good Duke Humphrey.

21. The Third Part of King Henry VI. with the death of the Duke of York. Theſe plays contain the whole reign of this monarch.

22. The Life and Death of Richard III. with the landing of the Earl of Richmond, and the battle of Boſworth field. In this part Mr. Garrick was firſt diſtinguiſhed.

23. The famous hiſtory of the Life of King Henry VIII.

24. Troilus and Creſſida, a Tragedy; the plot from Chaucer.

25. Coriolanus, a Tragedy; the ſtory from the Roman Hiſtory.

26. Titus

26. Titus Andronicus, a Tragedy.

27. Romeo and Juliet, a Tragedy; the plot from Bandello's Novels. This is perhaps one of the moſt affecting plays of Shakeſpear: it was not long ſince acted fourteen nights together at both houſes, at the ſame time, and it was a few years before revived and acted twelve nights with applauſe at the little theatre in the Haymarket.

28. Timon of Athens, a Tragedy; the plot from Lucian's Dialogues.

29. Julius Cæſar, a Tragedy.

30. The Tragedy of Macbeth; the plot from Buchanan, and other Scotch writers.

31. Hamlet Prince of Denmark, a Tragedy.

32. King Lear, a Tragedy; for the plot ſee Leland, Monmouth.

33. Othello the Moor of Venice, a Tragedy; the plot from Cynthio's Novels.

34. Anthony and Cleopatra; the ſtory from Plutarch.

35. Cymbeline, a Tragedy; the plot from Boccace's Novels.

36. Pericles Prince of Tyre, an hiſtorical play.

37. The London Prodigal, a Comedy.

38. The Life and Death of Thomas Lord Cromwell, the favourite of King Henry VIII.

39. The Hiſtory of Sir John Oldcaſtle, the good Lord Cobham, a Tragedy. See Fox's Book of Martyrs.

40. The Puritan, or the Widow of Watling-ſtreet, a Comedy.

41. A Yorkſhire Tragedy; this is rather an Interlude than a Tragedy, being very ſhort, and not divided into Acts.

42. The Tragedy of Locrine, the eldeſt ſon of King Brutus. See the ſtory in Milton's Hiſtory of England.

Our age, which demonſtrates its taſte in nothing ſo truly and juſtly as in the admiration it pays to the

the works of Shakeſpear, has had the honour of raiſing a monument for him in Weſtminſter Abbey; to effect which, the Tragedy of Julius Cæſar was acted at the Theatre Royal in Drury Lane, April 28, 1738, and the profits ariſing from it depoſited in the hands of the earl of Burlington, Mr. Pope, Dr. Mead, and others, in order to be laid out upon the ſaid monument. A new Prologue and Epilogue were ſpoken on that occaſion; the Prologue was written by Benjamin Martyn eſquire; the Epilogue by the hon. James Noel eſquire, and ſpoke by Mrs. Porter. On Shakeſpear's monument there is a noble epitaph, taken from his own Tempeſt, and is excellently appropriated to him; with this let us cloſe his life, only with this obſervation, that his works will never be forgot, 'till that epitaph is fulfilled.—When

The cloud capt towers, the gorgeous palaces,
The ſolemn temples, the great globe itſelf
And all which it inherit ſhall diſſolve,
And like the baſeleſs fabric of a viſion
Leave not a wreck behind.

JOSHUA SYLVESTER,

THE tranſlator of the famous Du Bartas's Weeks and Works; was cotemporary with George Chapman, and flouriſhed in the end of Elizabeth and King James's reign; he was called by the poets in his time, the ſilver-tongu'd Sylveſter, but it is doubtful whether he received any academical education. In his early years he is reported to have been a merchant adventurer *. Queen

* Athenæ Oxon. p. 594.

Eliza-

Elizabeth is ſaid to have had a reſpect for him, her ſucceſſor ſtill a greater, and Prince Henry greater than his father; the prince ſo valued our bard, that he made him his firſt Poet-Penſioner. He was not more celebrated for his poetry, than his extraordinary private virtues, his ſobriety and ſincere attachment to the duties of religion. He was alſo remarkable for his fortitude and reſolution in combating adverſity: we are further told that he was perfectly acquainted with the French, Italian, Latin, Dutch and Spaniſh languages. And it is related of him, that by endeavouring to correct the vices of the times with too much aſperity, he expoſed himſelf to the reſentment of thoſe in power, who ſignified their diſpleaſure, to the mortification and trouble of the author. Our poet gained more reputation by the tranſlation of Du Bartas, than by any of his own compoſitions. Beſides his Weeks and Works, he tranſlated ſeveral other productions of that author, namely, ‖ Eden, the Deceit, the Furies, the Handicrafts, the Ark, Babylon, the Colonies, the Columns, the Fathers, Jonas, Urania, Triumph of Faith, Miracle of Peace, the Vocation, the Daw; the Captains, the Trophies, the Magnificence, &c. alſo a Paradox of Odes de la Nove, Baron of Teligni with the Quadrians of Pibeac; all which tranſlations were generally well received; but for his own works, which were bound up with them, they received not, ſays Winſtanley, ſo general an approbation, as may be ſeen by theſe verſes:

We know thou doſt well,
As a tranſlator
But where things require
A genius and fire,

‖ Winſt. Lives of the Poets, p. 109.

Not

Not kindled before by others pains,
As often thou haſt wanted brains.

In the year 1618 this author died at Middleburgh in Zealand, aged 55 years, and had the following epitaph made on him by his great admirer John Vicars beforementioned, but we do not find that it was put upon his tomb-ſtone.

Here lies (death's too rich prize) the corpſe interr'd
Of Joſhua Sylveſter Du Bartas Pier;
A man of arts beſt parts, to God, man, dear;
In foremoſt rank of poets beſt preferr'd.

SAMUEL DANIEL

WAS the ſon of a muſic maſter, and born near Taunton in Somerſetſhire, in the year 1562. In 1579 he was admitted a commoner in Magdalen Hall in Oxford, where he remained about three years, and by the aſſiſtance of an excellent tutor, made a very great proficiency in academical learning; but his genius inclining him more to ſtudies of a gayer and ſofter kind, he quitted the Univerſity, and applied himſelf to hiſtory and poetry. His own merit, added to the recommendation of his brother in law, (John Florio, ſo well known for his Italian Dictionary) procured him the patronage of Queen Anne, the conſort of King James I. who was pleaſed to confer on him the honour of being one of the Grooms of the Privy-Chamber, which enabled him to rent a houſe near London, where privately he compoſed many of his dramatic pieces. He was

tutor to Lady Ann Clifford, and on the death of the great Spenſer, he was appointed Poet Laureat to Queen Elizabeth. Towards the end of his life he retired to a farm which he had at Beckington near Philips-Norton in Somerſetſhire, where after ſome time ſpent in the ſervice of the Muſes, and in religious contemplation, he died in the year 1619. He left no iſſue by his wife Juſtina, to whom he was married ſeveral years. Wood ſays, that in the wall over his grave there is this inſcription;

> Here lies expecting the ſecond coming of our Lord and Saviour Jeſus Chriſt, the dead body of Samuel Daniel eſquire, that excellent poet and hiſtorian, who was tutor to Lady Ann Clifford in her youth, ſhe that was daughter and heir to George Clifford earl of Cumberland; who in gratitude to him erected this monument to his memory a long time after, when ſhe was Counteſs Dowager of Pembroke, Dorſet and Montgomery. He died in October, Anno 1619.

Mr. Daniel's poetical works, conſiſting of dramatic and other pieces, are as follow;

1. The Complaint of Roſamond.
2. A Letter from Octavia to Marcus Antonius, 8vo. 1611.

Theſe two pieces reſemble each other, both in ſubject and ſtile, being written in the Ovidian manner, with great tenderneſs and variety of paſſion. The meaſure is Stanzas of ſeven lines. Let the following ſpecimen ſhew the harmony and delicacy of his numbers, where he makes Roſamond ſpeak of beauty in as expreſſive a manner as deſcription can reach.

Ah!

Ah! beauty Syren, fair inchanting good,
Sweet ſilent rhetoric of perſuading eyes;
Dumb eloquence whoſe power doth move the blood,
More than the words or wiſdom of the wiſe;
Still harmony whoſe Diapaſon lies,
Within a brow; the key which paſſions move,
To raviſh ſenſe, and play a world in love.

3. Hymen's Triumph, a Paſtoral Tragi-Comedy preſented at the Queen's Court in the Strand, at her Majeſty's entertainment of the King, at the nuptials of lord Roxborough, London, 1623, 4to. It is introduced by a pretty contrived Prologue by way of dialogue, in which Hymen is oppoſed by avarice, envy and jealouſy; in this piece our author ſometimes touches the paſſions with a very delicate hand.

4. The Queen's Arcadia, a Paſtoral Tragi-Comedy, preſented before her Majeſty by the univerſity of Oxford, London 1623, 4to.

5. The Viſion of the Twelve Goddeſſes, preſented in a Maſque the 8th of January at Hampton-Court, by the Queen's moſt excellent Majeſty and her Ladies. London 1604, 8vo. and 1623, 4to. It is dedicated to the Lady Lucy, counteſs of Bedford. His deſign under the ſhapes, and in the perſons of the Twelve Goddeſſes, was to ſhadow out the bleſſings which the nation enjoyed, under the peaceful reign of King James I. By Juno was repreſented Power; by Pallas Wiſdom and Defence; by Venus, Love and Amity; by Veſta, Religion; by Diana, Chaſtity; by Proſerpine, Riches; by Macaria, Felicity; by Concordia, the Union of Hearts; by Aſtræa, Juſtice; by Flora, the Beauties of the Earth; by Ceres, Plenty; and by Tathys, Naval Power.

6. The Tragedy of Philotas, 1611, 8vo. it is dedicated to the Prince, afterwards King Charles I.

This play met with ſome oppoſition, becauſe it was reported that the character of Philotas was drawn for the unfortunate earl of Eſſex, which obliged the author to vindicate himſelf from this charge, in an apology printed at the end of the play; both this play, and that of Cleopatra, are written after the manner of the ancients, with a chorus between each act.

7. The Hiſtory of the Civil Wars between the Houſes of York and Lancaſter, a Poem in eight books, London, 1604, in 8vo. and 1623, 4to. with his picture before it.

8. A Funeral Poem on the Death of the Earl of Devonſhire, London, 1603, 4to.

9. A Panegyric Congratulatory, delivered to the King at Burleigh-Harrington in Rutlandſhire, 1604 and 1623, 4to.

10. Epiſtles to various great Perſonages in Verſe, London, 1601 and 1623, 4to.

11. The Paſſion of a Diſtreſſed Man, who being on a tempeſt on the ſea, and having in his boat two women (of whom he loved the one who diſdained him, and ſcorned the other who loved him) was, by command of Neptune, to caſt out one of them to appeaſe the rage of the tempeſt, but which was referred to his own choice. If the reader is curious to know the determination of this man's choice, it is ſummed up in the concluding line of the poem.

She muſt be caſt away, that would not ſave.

12. Muſophilus, a Defence of Learning; written dialogue-wiſe, addreſſed to Sir Fulk Greville.

13. Various Sonnets to Delia, 57 in number.

14. An Ode. 15. A Paſtoral. 16. A Deſcription of Beauty. 17. To the Angel Spirit of Sir Philip Sidney. 18. A Defence of Rhime. All theſe pieces are publiſhed together in two volumes,

lumes, 12mo. under the title of the poetical pieces of Mr. Samuel Daniel.

But however well qualified our author's genius was for poetry, yet Langbain is of opinion that his hiſtory is the crown of all his works. It was printed about the year 1613, and dedicated to Queen Anne. It reaches from the ſtate of Britain under the Romans, to the beginning of the reign of Richard II. His hiſtory has received encomiums from various hands, as well as his poetry: It was continued by John Truſul, with like brevity and candour, but not with equal elegance, 'till the reign of Richard III. A. D. 1484. Mr. Daniel lived reſpected by men of worth and faſhion, he paſſed through life without taſting many of the viciſſitudes of fortune; he ſeems to have been a ſecond rate genius, and a tolerable verſifier; his poetry in ſome places is tender, but want of fire is his characteriſtical fault. He was unhappy in the choice of his ſubject of a civil war for a poem, which obliged him to deſcend to minute deſcriptions, and nothing merely narrative can properly be touched in poetry, which demands flights of the imagination and bold images.

Sir JOHN HARRINGTON,

BORN at Kelſton near the city of Bath, was the ſon of John Harrington eſquire, who was impriſoned in the Tower in the reign of Queen Mary, for holding a correſpondence with the Lady Elizabeth; with whom he was in great favour after her acceſſion to the crown, and received many

teſtimonies of her bounty and gratitude. Sir John, our author, had the honour to be her god-ſon, and both in reſpect to his father's merit, and his own, he was ſo happy to poſſeſs her eſteem to the laſt ‡. He had the rudiments of his education at Eaton; thence removing to Cambridge, he there commenced maſter of arts, and before he arrived at his 30th year, he favoured the world with a tranſlation of the Orlando Furioſo of Arioſto, by which he acquired ſome reputation. After this work, he compoſed four books of epigrams, which in thoſe times were received with great applauſe; ſeveral of theſe mention another humorous piece of his called Miſacmos Metamorphoſis, which for a while expoſed him to her Majeſty's reſentment, yet he was afterwards received into favour. This (ſays Mrs. Cooper) is not added to the reſt of his works, and therefore ſhe ſuppoſes was only meant for a Court amuſement, not the entertainment of the public, or the increaſe of his fame. In the reign of King James I. he was created Knight of the Bath *, and preſented a manuſcript to Prince Henry, called a Brief View of the State of the Church of England, as it ſtood in Queen Elizabeth and King James's reign in the year 1608. This piece was levelled chiefly againſt the married biſhops, and was intended only for the private uſe of his Highneſs, but was ſome years afterwards publiſhed by one of Sir John's grandſons, and occaſioned much diſpleaſure from the clergy, who did not fail to recollect that his conduct was of a piece with his doctrines, as he, together with Robert earl of Leiceſter, ſupported Sir Walter Raleigh in his ſuit to Queen Elizabeth for the manor of Banwell, belonging to the biſhopric of Bath and Wells, on the preſumption that the right reverend incumbent had incurred a Premunire, by marrying a ſecond wife.

† Muſes Library, p. 296. * Ubi ſupra.

Sir

Sir John appears to be a gentleman of great pleaſantry and humour; his fortune was eaſy, the court his element, and which is ever an advantage to an author, wit was not his buſineſs, but diverſion: 'Tis not to be doubted, but his tranſlation of Arioſto was publiſhed after Spenſer's Fairy Queen, and yet both in language and numbers it is much inferior, as much as it is reaſonable to ſuppoſe the genius of Harrington was below that of Spenſer.

Mrs. Cooper remarks, that the whole poem of Orlando is a tedious medley of unnatural characters, and improbable events, and that the author's patron, Cardinal Hippolito De Eſte, had ſome reaſon for that ſevere queſtion, Where the devil, Signior Ludovico, did you pick up all theſe damned lies? The genius of Arioſto ſeems infinitely more fit for ſatire than heroic poetry; and ſome are of opinion, that had Harrington wrote nothing but epigrams, he had been more in his own way.

We cannot certainly fix the time that Sir John died, but it is reaſonable to ſuppoſe that it was about the middle, or rather towards the latter end of James I's reign. I ſhall ſubjoin an epigram of his as a ſpecimen of his poetry.

IN CORNUTUM.

What curl'd-pate youth is he that ſitteth there,
So near thy wife, and whiſpers in her eare,
And takes her hand in his, and ſoftly doth wring her,
Sliding his ring ſtill up and down her finger?
Sir, 'tis a proctor, ſeen in both the lawes,
Retain'd by her in ſome important cauſe;
Prompt and diſcreet both in his ſpeech and action,
And doth her buſineſs with great ſatisfaction.
And think'ſt thou ſo? a horn-plague on thy head!
Art thou ſo like a fool, and wittol led,
To think he doth the bus'neſs of thy wife?
He doth thy bus'neſs, I dare lay my life.

Thomas Decker,

A Poet who lived in the reign of King James I. and as he was cotemporary with Ben Johnſon, ſo he became more eminent by having a quarrel with that great man, than by all his works. Decker was but an indifferent poet, yet even in thoſe days he wanted not his admirers; he had alſo friends among the poets; one of whom, Mr. Richard Brome, always called him Father; but it is the misfortune of little wits, that their admirers are as inconſiderable as themſelves, for Brome's applauſes confer no great honour on thoſe who enjoy them. Our author joined with Webſter in writing three plays, and with Rowley and Ford in another; and Langbaine aſſerts, that theſe plays in which he only contributed a part, far exceed thoſe of his own compoſition. He has been concerned in eleven plays, eight whereof are of his own writing, of all which I ſhall give an account in their alphabetical order.

I. Fortunatus, a comedy, printed originally in 4to. but with what ſucceſs, or when acted, I cannot gain any account.

II. Honeſt Whore, the firſt part; a comedy, with the humours of the Patient Man, and the Longing Wife, acted by the Queen's Servants, 1635.

III. Honeſt Whore, the ſecond part, a comedy; with the humours of the Patient Man, the Impatient Wife; the Honeſt Whore perſuaded by ſtrong arguments to turn Courtezan again; her refuſing thoſe arguments, and laſtly the comical paſſage of an Italian bridewel, where the ſcene ends. Printed in 4to. London 1630. This play Langbaine thinks was never exhibited, neither is it divided into acts.

IV. If this be not a good play the devil is in it; a comedy, acted with great applauſe by the Queen's majeſty's ſervants, at the Red-Bull, and dedicated to the actors. The beginning of this play ſeems to be writ in imitation of Machiavel's novel of Belphegor, where Pluto ſummons the Devils to council.

Match

Match me in London, a Tragi-Comedy, often preſented, firſt at the Bull's-head in St. John's-ſtreet, and then at a private houſe in Drury-lane, called the Phœnix, printed in 4to. in 1631.

VI. Northward Ho, a comedy, often acted by the children of Paul's, printed in 4to. London, 1607. This play was writ by our author and John Webſter.

VII. Satyromaſtix, or the untruſſing the humourous poet, a comical ſatire, preſented publickly by the Lord Chamberlain's ſervants, and privately by the children of Paul's, printed in 4to, 1602, and dedicated to the world. This play was writ on the occaſion of Ben Johnſon's Poetaſter, for ſome account of which ſee the Life of Johnſon.

VIII. Weſtward Ho, * a comedy, often acted by the children of Paul's, and printed in 4to. 1607; written by our author and Mr. Webſter.

IX. Whore of Babylon, an hiſtory acted by the prince's ſervants, and printed in 4to. London 1607. The deſign of this play, by feigned names, is to ſet forth the admirable virtues of queen Elizabeth; and the dangers ſhe eſcaped by the happy diſcovery of thoſe deſigns againſt her ſacred perſon by the Jeſuits and bigotted Papiſts.

X. Wyatt's Hiſtory, a play ſaid to be writ by him and Webſter, and printed in 4to. The ſubject of this play is Sir Thomas Wyat of Kent, who made an inſurrection in the firſt year of Queen Mary, to prevent her match with Philip of Spain.

Beſides theſe plays he joined with Rowley and Ford in a play called, The Witch of Edmonton, of which ſee Rowley.

There are four other plays aſcribed to our author, in which he is ſaid by Mr. Phillips and Winſtanley to be an aſſociate with John Webſter, viz. Noble Stranger; New Trick to cheat the Devil; Weakeſt

* This was revived in the year 1751, at Drury-lane theatre on the Lord Mayor's day, in the room of the London Cuckolds, which is now diſcontinued at that houſe.

goes to the Wall; Woman will have her Will; in all which Langbaine aſſerts they are miſtaken, for the firſt was written by Lewis Sharp, and the other by anonymous authors.

BEAUMONT and FLETCHER

WERE two famous dramatiſts in the reign of James I. Theſe two friends were ſo cloſely united as authors, and are ſo jointly concerned in the applauſes and cenſures beſtowed upon their plays, that it cannot be thought improper to connect their lives under one article.

Mr. FRANCIS BEAUMONT

Was deſcended from the ancient family of his name, ſeated at Grace dieu in Leiceſterſhire, * and was born about the year 1585 in the reign of Queen Elizabeth. His grandfather, John Beaumont, was Maſter of the Rolls, and his father Francis Beaumont, one of the Judges of the Common Pleas. Our poet had his education at Cambridge, † but of what college we are not informed, nor is it very material to know. We find him afterwards admitted a ſtudent in the Inner-Temple, but we have no account of his making any proficiency in the law, which is a circumſtance attending almoſt all the poets who were bred to that profeſſion, which few men of ſprightly genius care to be confined to. Before he was thirty years of age he died, in 1615, and was buried the ninth of the ſame month in the entrance of St. Benedictine's Chapel,

* Jacob's Lives of the Poets. † Wood.

within

within St. Peter's Weſtminſter. We meet with no inſcription on his tomb, but there are two epitaphs writ on him, one by his elder brother Sir John Beaumont, and the other by Biſhop Corbet. That by his brother is pretty enough, and is as follows:

On Death, thy murderer, this revenge I take:
I ſlight his terror, and juſt queſtion make,
Which of us two the beſt precedence have,
Mine to this wretched world, thine to the grave.
Thou ſhould'ſt have followed me, but Death to blame
Miſcounted years, and meaſured age by fame.
So dearly haſt thou bought thy precious lines;
Thy praiſe grew ſwiftly, ſo thy life declines.
Thy muſe, the hearer's queen, the reader's love
All ears, all hearts, but Death's could pleaſe and move.

Our poet left behind him one daughter, Mrs. Frances Beaumont, who lived to a great age and died in Leiceſterſhire ſince the year 1700. She had been poſſeſſed of ſeveral poems of her father's writing, but they were loſt at ſea in her voyage from Ireland, where ſhe had lived ſometime in the Duke of Ormond's family. Beſides the plays in which Beaumont was jointly concerned with Fletcher, he writ a little dramatic piece entitled, A Maſque of Grays-Inn Gentlemen, and the Inner-Temple; a poetical epiſtle to Ben Johnſon; verſes to his friend Mr. John Fletcher, upon his faithful Shepherd, and other poems printed together in 1653, 8vo. That paſtoral which was written by Fletcher alone, having met with but an indifferent reception, Beaumont addreſſed the following copy of verſes to him on that occaſion, in which he repreſents the hazard of writing for the ſtage, and ſatirizes the audience for

want of judgment, which, in order to ſhew his verſification I ſhall inſert.

Why ſhould the man, whoſe wit ne'er had a ſtain,
Upon the public ſtage preſent his vein,
And make a thouſand men in judgment ſit
To call in queſtion his undoubted wit,
Scarce two of which can underſtand the laws,
Which they ſhould judge by, nor the party's cauſe.
Among the rout there is not one that hath,
In his own cenſure an explicit faith.
One company, knowing thy judgment Jack,
Ground their belief on the next man in black;
Others on him that makes ſigns and is mute,
Some like, as he does, in the faireſt ſute;
He as his miſtreſs doth, and ſhe by chance:
Nor want there thoſe, who, as the boy doth dance
Between the acts will cenſure the whole play;
Some, if the wax-lights be not new that day:
But multitudes there are, whoſe judgment goes
Headlong, according to the actors clothes.

Mr. Beaumont was eſteemed ſo accurate a judge of plays, that Ben Johnſon, while he lived, ſubmitted all his writings to his cenſures; and it is thought, uſed his judgment in correcting, if not contriving moſt of his plots.

Mr. JOHN FLETCHER

Was ſon of Dr. Richard Fletcher, Lord Biſhop of London, and was born in Northamptonſhire in the year 1576. He was educated at Cambridge, probably at Burnet-college, to which his father was by his laſt will and teſtament a benefactor*. He wrote plays jointly with Mr. Beaumont, and Wood

* Langbaine's Lives of the Poets.

ſays,

ſays he aſſiſted Ben Johnſon in a Comedy called The Widow. After Beaumont's death, it is ſaid he conſulted Mr. James Shirley in forming the plots of ſeveral of his plays, but which thoſe were we have no means of diſcovering. The editor of Beaumont and Fletcher's plays in 1711 thinks it very probable that Shirley ſupplied many that were left imperfect, and that the players gave ſome remains of Fletcher's for Shirley to make up; and it is from hence (he ſays) that in the firſt act of Love's Pilgrimage, there is a ſcene of an oſtler tranſcribed verbatim out of Ben Johnſon's New Inn, Act I. Scene I. which play was written long after Fletcher died, and tranſplanted into Love's Pilgrimage, after printing the New Inn, which was in the year 1630, and two of the plays printed under Fletcher's name. The Coronation and The Little Thief have been claimed by Shirley as his; it is probable they were left imperfect by the one, and finiſhed by the other. Mr. Fletcher died of the plague in the forty ninth year of his age, the firſt of King Charles I. An. 1625, and was buried in St. Mary Overy's Church in Southwark.

Beaumont and Fletcher, as has been obſerved, wrote plays in concert, but what ſhare each bore in forming the plots, writing the ſcenes, &c. is unknown. The general opinion is, that Beaumont's judgment was uſually employed in correcting and retrenching the ſuperfluities of Fletcher's wit, whoſe fault was, as Mr. Cartwright expreſſes it, to do too much; but if Winſtanley may be credited, the former had his ſhare likewiſe in the drama, for that author relates, that our poets meeting once at a tavern in order to form the rude draught of a tragedy, Fletcher undertook to kill the king, which words being overheard by a waiter, he was officious enough, in order to recommend himſelf, to lodge an information againſt them: but their loy-

alty

alty being unqueſtioned, and the relation of the circumſtance probable, that the vengeance was only aimed at a theatrical monarch, the affair ended in a jeſt.

The firſt play which brought them into eſteem, as Dryden ſays, was Philaſter, or Love lies a Bleeding; for, before that, they had written two or three very unſucceſsfully, as the like is reported of Ben Johnſon before he writ Every Man in his Humour. Theſe authors had with the advantage of the wit of Shakeſpear, which was their precedent, great natural gifts improved by ſtudy. Their plots are allowed generally more regular than Shakeſpear's; they touch the tender paſſions, and excite love in a very moving manner; their faults, notwithſtanding Beaumont's caſtigation, conſiſt in a certain luxuriance, and ſtretching their ſpeeches to an immoderate length; † however, it muſt be owned their wit is great, their language ſuited to the paſſions they raiſe, and the age in which they lived is a ſufficient apology for their defects. Mr. Dryden tells us, in his Eſſay on Dramatic Poetry, that Beaumont and Fletcher's plays in his time were the moſt pleaſing and frequent entertainments of the ſtage, two of theirs being acted through the year for one of Shakeſpear's or Johnſon's; and the reaſon he aſſigns is, becauſe there is a certain gaiety in their comedies, and a pathos in their moſt ſerious plays which ſuits generally with all men's humours; but however it might be when Dryden writ, the caſe is now reverſed, for Beaumont and Fletcher's plays are not acted above once a ſeaſon, while one of Shakeſpear's is re-

† There is a coarſeneſs of dialogue, even in their genteeleſt characters, in comedy, that appears now almoſt unpardonable; one is almoſt inclined to think the language and manners of thoſe times were not over-polite, this fault appears ſo frequent; nor is the great Shakeſpear entirely to be acquitted hereof.

preſented

preſented almoſt every third night. It may ſeem ſtrange, that wits of the firſt magnitude ſhould not be ſo much honoured in the age in which they live, as by poſterity;* it is now faſhionable to be in raptures with Shakeſpear; editions are multiplied upon editions, and men of the greateſt genius have employed all their power in illuſtrating his beauties, which ever grow upon the reader, and gain ground upon peruſal. Theſe noble authors have received incenſe of praiſe from the higheſt pens; they were loved and eſteemed by their cotemporaries, who have not failed to demonſtrate their reſpect by various copies of verſes at different times, and upon different occaſions, addreſſed to them, the inſertion of which would exceed the bounds propoſed for this work. I ſhall only obſerve, that amongſt the illuſtrious names of their admirers, are Denham, Waller, Cartwright, Ben Johnſon, Sir John Perkenhead, and Dryden himſelf, a name more than equal to all the reſt. But the works of our authors have not eſcaped the cenſure of critics, eſpecially Mr. Rhymer the hiſtoriographer, who was really a man of wit and judgment, but ſomewhat ill natured; for he has laboured to expoſe the faults, without taking any notice of the beauties of Rollo Duke of Normandy, the King and No King, and the Maids Tragedy, in a piece of his called The Tragedies of the Laſt Age conſidered, and examined by the practice of the ancients, and by the common ſenſe of all ages, in a letter to Fleetwood Shepherd eſquire. Mr. Rymer ſent one of his books as a

* May not this be owing to envy? are not moſt wits jealous of their cotemporaries? how readily do we pay adoration to the dead? how ſlowly do we give even faint praiſe to the living? is it a wonder Beaumont and Fletcher were more praiſed and verſified than Shakeſpear? were not inferior wits oppoſed, nay preferred, to Drypen while living? was not this the caſe of Addiſon and Pope, whoſe works (thoſe authors being no more) will be read with admiration, and allowed the juſt preeminence, while the Engliſh tongue is underſtood.

preſent

preſent to Mr. Dryden, who in the blank leaves before the beginning, and after the end of the book, made ſeveral remarks, as if he intended to publiſh an anſwer to that critic, and his opinion of the work was this †; "My judgment (ſays he) "of this piece, is, that it is extremely learned, "but the author ſeems better acquainted with the "Greek, than the Engliſh poets; that all writers "ought to ſtudy this critic as the beſt account "I have ſeen of the ancients; that the model of "tragedy he has here given is extremely correct. "but that it is not the only model of tragedy, "becauſe it is too much circumſcribed in the "plot, characters, &c. And laſtly, that we may "be taught here juſtly to admire and imitate the "ancients, without giving them the preference, "with this author, in prejudice to our own coun-"try."

Some of Beaumont and Fletcher's plays were printed in quarto during the lives of their authors; and in the year 1645 twenty years after Fletcher's death, there was publiſhed in folio a collection of their plays which had not been printed before, amounting to between thirty and forty. At the beginning of this volume are inſerted a great number of commendatory verſes, written by the moſt eminent wits of that age. This collection was publiſhed by Mr. Shirley after ſhutting up the Theatres, and dedicated to the earl of Pembroke by ten of the moſt famous actors. In 1679 there was an edition of all their plays publiſhed in folio. Another edition in 1711 by Tonſon in ſeven volumes 8vo. containing all the verſes in praiſe of the authors, and ſupplying a large omiſſion of part of the laſt act of Thierry and Theodoret. There was alſo another edition in 1751.

† Preface to Fletcher's plays.

The plays of our authors are as follow,

1. Beggars Buſh, a Comedy, acted with applauſe.

2. Bonduca, a Tragedy; the plot from Tacitus's Annals, b. xiv. Milton's Hiſtory of England, b. ii. This play has been twice revived.

3. The Bloody Brother, or Rollo Duke of Normandy, a Tragedy, acted at the Theatre at Dorſet-Garden. The plot is taken from Herodian's Hiſtory, b. iv.

4. Captain, a Comedy.

5. Chances, a Comedy; this was revived by Villiers duke of Buckingham with great applauſe.

6. The Coronation, a Tragi-Comedy, claimed by Mr. Shirley as his.

7. The Coxcomb, a Comedy.

8. Cupid's Revenge, a Tragedy.

9. The Cuſtom of the Country, a Tragi-Comedy; the plot taken from Maliſpini's Novels. Dec. 6. Nov. 6.

10. Double Marriage, a Tragedy.

11. The Elder Brother, a Comedy,

13. The Faithful Shepherdeſs, a Dramatic Paſtoral, firſt acted on a twelfth-night at Somerſet Houſe. This was entirely Mr. Fletcher's, and inſtead of a Prologue was ſung a Dialogue, between a prieſt and a nymph, written by Sir William Davenant, and the Epilogue was ſpoken by the Lady Mordant, but met with no ſucceſs.

13. The Fair Maid of the Inn, a Comedy; part of this play is taken from Cauſin's Holy Court, and Wanley's Hiſtory of Man.

14. The Falſe One, a Tragedy, founded on the Adventures of Julius Cæſar in Egypt, and his amours with Cleopatra.

15. Four Plays in One, or Moral Repreſentations, containing the triumphs of honour, love, death and time, from Boccace's Novels.

16. The

16. The Honeſt Man's Fortune, a Tragi-Comedy; the plot from Heywood's Hiſtory of Warner.

17. The Humourous Lieutenant, a Tragi-Comedy, ſtill acted with applauſe.

18. The Iſland Princeſs, a Tragi-Comedy, revived in 1687 by Mr. Tate.

19. A King and No King, a Tragi-Comedy, acted with applauſe.

20. The Knight of the Burning Peſtle, a Comedy, revived alſo with a Prologue ſpoken by the famous Nell Gwyn.

21. The Knight of Malta, a Tragi-comedy.

22. The Laws of Candy, a Tragi-Comedy.

23. The Little French Lawyer, a Comedy; the plot from Guſman, or the Spaniſh Rogue.

24. Love's Cure, or the Martial Maid, a Comedy.

25. The Lover's Pilgrimage, a Comedy; the plot is taken from a novel called the Two Damſels, and ſome incidents from Ben Jonſon's New Inn.

26. The Lovers Progreſs, a Tragi-Comedy; built on a French romance called Lyſander and Caliſta.

27. The Loyal Subject, a Comedy.

28. The Mad Lover, a Tragi-Comedy.

29. The Maid in the Mill, a Comedy. This was reviſed and acted on the duke of York's Theatre.

30. The Maid's Tragedy; a play always acted with the greateſt applauſe, but ſome part of it diſpleaſing Charles II. it was for a time forbid to be acted in that reign, till it was revived by Mr. Waller, who entirely altering the laſt act, it was brought on the ſtage again with univerſal applauſe.

31. A Maſque of Grays Inn Gentlemen, preſented at the marriage of the Princeſs Elizabeth and the Prince Palatine of the Rhine, in the Banqueting Houſe at Whitehall. This piece was written by Mr. Beaumont alone.

32. Monſieur

32. Monſieur Thomas, a Comedy. This play has been ſince acted on the ſtage, under the title of Trick for Trick.

33. Nice Valour, or the Paſſionate Madman, a Comedy.

34. The Night-walker, or the Little Thief, a Comedy, revived ſince the Reſtoration with applauſe.

35. The Noble Gentleman, a Comedy; this was revived by Mr. Durfey, and by him called The Fool's Preferment, at the Three Dukes of Dunſtable.

36. Philaſter, or Love lies a Bleeding, a Tragi-Comedy. This was the firſt play that brought theſe fine writers into eſteem. It was firſt repreſented at the old Theatre in Lincolns Inn Fields, when the women acted by themſelves.

37. The Pilgrim, a Comedy; revived and acted with ſucceſs.

38. The Propheteſs, a Tragi-Comedy. This play has been revived by Mr. Betterton, under the title of Diocleſian, an Opera.

39. The Queen of Corniſh, a Tragi-Comedy.

40. Rule a Wife and Have a Wife, a Comedy.

41. The Scornful Lady, a Comedy; acted with great applauſe.

42. The Sea Voyage, a Comedy; revived by Mr. Durfey, who calls it The Commonwealth of Women. It would appear by the lines we have quoted p. 141, life of Shakeſpear, that it was taken from Shakeſpear's Tempeſt.

43. The Spaniſh Curate, a Comedy, ſeveral times revived with applauſe; the plot from Gerardo's Hiſtory of Don John, p. 202, and his Spaniſh Curate, p. 214.

44. Thiery and Theodoret, a Tragedy; the plot taken from the French Chronicles, in the reign of Colſair II.

45. Two Noble Kinſmen, a Tragi-comedy; Shakeſpear aſſiſted Fletcher in compoſing this play.

46. Va-

46. Valentinian, a Tragedy; afterwards revived and altered by the Earl of Rocheſter.

47. A Wife for a Month, a Tragedy; for the plot ſee Mariana and Louis de Mayerne Turquet, Hiſtory of Sancho, the eighth King of Leon.

48. The Wild-Gooſe Chace, a Comedy, formerly acted with applauſe.

49. Wit at Several Weapons, a Comedy.

50. Wit without Money, a Comedy, revived at the Old Houſe in Lincolns Inn Fields, immediately after the burning of the Theatre in Drury Lane, with a new Prologue by Mr. Dryden.

51. The Woman Hater, a Comedy, revived by Sir William Davenant, with a new Prologue in proſe. This play was writ by Fletcher alone.

52. Women pleaſed, a Comedy; the plot from Boccace's Novels,

53. Woman's Prize, or the Tanner Tann'd, a Comedy, built on the ſame foundation with Shakeſpear's Taming of a Shrew; writ by Fletcher without Beaumont.

Mr. Beaumont writ beſides his dramatic pieces, a volume of poems, elegies, ſonnets, &c.

THOMAS LODGE

WAS deſcended from a family of his name living in Lincolnſhire, but whether born there, is not aſcertained. He made his firſt appearance at the univerſity of Oxford about the year 1573, and was afterwards a ſcholar under the learned Mr. Edward Hobye of Trinity College; where, ſays Wood, making very early advances,

vances, his ingenuity began firſt to be obſerved, in ſeveral of his poetical compoſitions. After he had taken one degree in arts, and dedicated ſome time to reading the bards of antiquity, he gained ſome reputation in poetry, particularly of the ſatiric ſpecies; but being convinced how barren a ſoil poetry is, and how unlikely to yield a competent proviſion for its profeſſors, he ſtudied phyſic, for the improvement of which he went beyond ſea, took the degree of Dr. of that faculty at Avignon, returned and was incorporated in the univerſity in the latter end of Queen Elizabeth's reign: Afterwards ſettling in London, he practiſed phyſic with great ſucceſs, and was particularly encouraged by the Roman Catholics, of which perſuaſion it is ſaid he was.

Our author hath written

Alarm againſt Uſurers, containing tried experiences againſt worldly abuſes, London 1584.

Hiſtory of Forbonius and Priſæria, with Truth's Complaint over England.

Euphue's Golden Legacy.

The Wounds of a Civil War livelily ſet forth, in the true Tragedies of Marius and Sylla, London 1594.

Looking Glaſs for London and England, a Tragi-Comedy printed in 4to. London 1598, in an old black letter. In this play our author was aſſiſted by Mr. Robert Green. The drama is founded upon holy writ, being the Hiſtory of Jonah and the Ninevites, formed into a play. Mr. Langbain ſuppoſes they choſe this ſubject, in imitation of others who had writ dramas on ſacred themes long before them; as Ezekiel, a Jewiſh dramatic poet, writ the Deliverance of the Iſraelites out of Egypt: Gregory Nazianzen, or as ſome ſay, Apollinarius of Laodicea, writ the Tragedy of Chriſt's Paſſion; to theſe may be added

ed Hugo Grotius, Theodore Beza, Petavius, all of whom have built upon the foundation of ſacred hiſtory.

Treatiſe on the Plague, containing the nature, ſigns, and accidents of the ſame, London 1603.

Treatiſe in Defence of Plays. This (ſays Wood) I have not yet ſeen, nor his paſtoral ſongs and madrigals, of which he writ a conſiderable number.

He alſo tranſlated into Engliſh, Joſephus's Hiſtory of the Antiquity of the Jews, London 1602. The works both moral and natural of Seneca, London 1614. This learned gentleman died in the year 1625, and had tributes paid to his memory by many of his cotemporary poets, who characteriſed him as a man of very conſiderable genius. Winſtanley has preſerved an amorous ſonnet of his, which we ſhall here inſert.

If I muſt die, O let me chuſe my death:
Suck out my ſoul with kiſſes, cruel maid!
In thy breaſts cryſtal balls, embalm my breath,
Dole it all out in ſighs, when I am laid;
Thy lips on mine like cupping glaſſes claſp;
Let our tongues meet, and ſtrive as they would ſting:
Cruſh out my wind with one ſtraight-girting graſp,
Stabs on my heart keep time while thou doſt ſing.
Thy eyes like ſearing irons burn out mine;
In thy fair treſſes ſtifle me outright:
Like Circe, change me to a loathſome ſwine,
So I may live for ever in thy ſight.
Into heaven's joys can none profoundly ſee,
Except that firſt they meditate on thee.

When our author wiſhes to be changed into a loathſome ſwine, ſo he might dwell in ſight of his miſtreſs, he ſhould have conſidered, that however agreeable the metamorphoſis might be to him, it could not be ſo to her, to look upon ſuch a loathſome object.

Sir

Sir JOHN DAVIES

WAS born at Chiſgrove, in the pariſh of Tyſbury in Wiltſhire, being the ſon of a wealthy tanner of that place. At fifteen years of age he became a Commoner in Queen's-college, Oxford 1585, where having made preat progreſs in academical learning, and taken the degree of Batchelor of arts, he removed to the Middle-Temple, and applying himſelf to the ſtudy of the common law, was called to the bar; but having a quarrel with one Richard Martyn, (afterwards recorder of London) he baſtinadoed him in the Temple-hall at dinner-time, in preſence of the whole aſſembly, for which contempt, he was immediately expelled, and retired again to Oxford to proſecute his ſtudies, but did not reſume the ſcholar's gown. Upon this occaſion he compoſed that excellent poem called Noſce Teipſum *. Afterwards by the favour of Thomas lord Elleſmere, keeper of the Great Seal, being reinſtated in the Temple, he practiſed as a counſellor, and became a burgeſs in the Parliament held at Weſtminſter 1601. Upon the death of Queen Elizabeth our author, with Lord Hunſdon, went into Scotland to congratulate King James on his ſucceſſion to the Engliſh throne. Being introduced into his Majeſty's preſence, the King enquired of Lord Hunſdon, the names of the gentlemen who accompanied him, and when his lordſhip mentioned John Davies, the King preſently aſked whether he was Noſce Teipſum, and being anſwered he was, embraced him, and aſſured him of

* Muſes library p. 332.

his

his favour. He was accordingly made Sollicitor, and a little after Attorney-general in Ireland, where in the year 1606, he was made one of his Majeſty's ſerjeants at law, and Speaker of the Houſe of Commons for that kingdom. In the year following, he received the honour of knighthood from the King at Whitehall. In 1612 he quitted the poſt of Attorney-general in Ireland, and was made one of his Majeſty's Engliſh ſerjeants at law. He married Eleanor Touchet, youngeſt daughter of George lord Audley, by whom he had a ſon an idiot who died young, and a daughter named Lucy, married to Ferdinand lord Haſtings, and afterwards Earl of Huntingdon. His lady was a woman of very extraordinary character; ſhe had, or rather pretended to have a ſpirit of prophecy, and her predictions received from a voice which ſhe often heard, were generally wrapped up in dark and obſcure expreſſions. It was commonly reported, that on the ſunday before her husband's death, ſhe was ſitting at dinner with him, ſhe ſuddenly burſt into tears, whereupon he asking her the occaſion, ſhe anſwered, "Husband, theſe are your funeral "tears," to which he replied, "Pray therefore "ſpare your tears now, and I will be content "that you ſhall laugh when I am dead." After Sir John's death ſhe lived privately at Parſton in Hertfordſhire, and an account was publiſhed of her ſtrange and wonderful prophecies in 1609.

In 1626 Sir John was appointed lord chief juſtice of the King's-bench, but before the ceremony of his inſtallation could be performed he died ſuddenly of an apoplexy in the fifty-ſeventh year of his age, and was buried in the church of St. Martin's in the Fields. He enjoyed the joint applauſes of Camden, Ben Johnſon, Sir John Harrington, Selden, Donne, and Corbet; theſe are great authorities in our author's favour, and I may fairly aſſert that no philoſophical writers ever explained

plained their ideas more clearly and familiarly in proſe, or more harmoniouſly and beautifully in verſe. There is a peculiar happineſs in his ſimilies being introduced more to illuſtrate than adorn, which renders them as uſeful as entertaining, and diſtinguiſhes them from any other author.

In quality of a lawyer Sir John produced the following pieces:

1. A diſcovery of the true cauſes why Ireland was never entirely ſubdued until his Majeſty's happy reign; printed in 4to. London 1612, dedicated to the King with this Latin verſe only.

Principis eſt virtus maxima noſſe ſuos.

2. A declaration of our ſovereign lord the King, concerning the title of his Majeſty's ſon Charles, the prince and duke of Cornwall; London 1614.

His principal performance as a poet, is a Poem on the Original, Nature, and Immortality of the Soul, dedicated to Queen Elizabeth. It was republiſhed by Nahum Tate, 1714, addreſſed to the Earl of Dorſet and Middleſex, who was a great admirer of our poet, and the editor gives it a very juſt and advantageous character. Without doubt it is the Noſce Teipſum ſo much admired by King James, printed 1519, and 1622, mentioned by Wood; to which were added by the ſame hand:

Hymns of Aſtrea in acroſtic verſe; and Orcheſtra, or a poem expreſſing the antiquity and excellency of dancing, in a dialogue between Penelope and one of her Woers, containing 131 ſtanzas unfiniſhed. Mr. Wood mentions alſo epigrams, and a tranſlation of ſeveral of King David's Pſalms, written by Sir John Davies, but never publiſhed.

NOSCE TEIPSUM.

Why did my parents ſend me to the ſchools,
That I, with knowledge might enrich my mind,
Since the deſire to know firſt made men fools
And did corrupt the root of all mankind.

For when God's hand, had written in the hearts,
Of our firſt parents all the rules of good,
So that their ſkill infus'd, ſurpaſs'd all arts,
That ever were before or ſince the flood.

And when their reaſon's eye was ſharp and clear,
And (as an eagle can behold the ſun)
Cou'd have approach'd th' eternal light as near,
As th' intellectual Angels could have done.

Even then, to them the ſpirit of lyes ſuggeſts,
That they were blind becauſe they ſaw not ill;
And breath'd into their incorrupted breaſts
A curious wiſh, which did corrupt their will.

THOMAS GOFF.

A Gentleman who flouriſhed in the reign of King James I. He was born in Eſſex, towards the latter end of Queen Elizabeth's reign, about the year 1592. In his youth he was ſent to Weſtminſter-ſchool, and at the age of eighteen, he was entered ſtudent of Chriſt's-college in Oxford *. Being an induſtrious ſcholar, ſays Langbaine, he ar-

* Langbaine's Lives of the Poets, 223.

rived

rived to be a good poet, a skilful orator, and an excellent preacher. In the year 1623 he was made batchelor of divinity, and preferred to a living in Surry called Eaſt-Clanden: there he married a wife who proved as great a plague to him as a ſhrew could be; ſhe was a true Xantippe to our eccleſiaſtical Socrates, and gave him daily opportunities of puting his patience to the proof; and it is believed by ſome, that this domeſtic ſcourge ſhortened his days. He was buried at his own pariſh church at Clanden, the 27th of July, 1627. He writ ſeveral pieces on different ſubjects, amongſt which are reckoned five plays.

Careleſs Shepherdeſs, a Tragi-comedy, acted before the King and Queen at Saliſbury-court with great applauſe. Printed in 4to, 1656, with an Alphabetical Catalogue of all ſuch plays as ever were to that time publiſhed.

2. Courageous Turk, or Amurath I. a Tragedy, acted by the ſtudents of Chriſt-church in Oxford, printed in 8vo, London 1656. For the plot conſult Knolles's Hiſtory of the Turks.

3. Oreſtes, a Tragedy, acted by the ſtudents of Chriſt's-church in Oxford, printed in 8vo, London 1656.

4. Raging Turk, or Bajazet II. a tragedy acted by the ſtudents in Chriſt's-church in Oxford, printed in 8vo. London 1656. This play was writen with the two foregoing tragedies, when the author was maſter of arts, and ſtudent of Chriſt's-church, but not printed till after his deceaſe.

5. Selinus, Emperor of the Turks, a Tragedy, printed in 4to, London 1638. This play in all probability was never exhibited, becauſe it is not divided into acts. The author calls this the firſt part; and in his concluſion, as he ſtiles it, or epilogue, he promiſes a ſecond part, ſaying,

If this firſt part, gentles, do like you well;
The ſecond part ſhall greater murders tell.

The plot is founded on the Turkiſh hiſtory in the reign of Selinus I.

Mr. Philips and Mr. Winſtanley have aſcribed a comedy to this author, called Cupid's Whirligig, tho' Democritus and Heraclitus were not more different in their temper, than his genius was oppoſite to comedy, beſides the true author was one Mr. E. S. who in his dedicatory epiſtle ſays, 'That 'being long pregnant with deſire to bring forth 'ſomething, and being afterwards brought to bed, 'had choſe his friend Mr Robert Hayman to be 'godfather, not doubting but his child would be 'well maintained, ſeeing he could not live above 'an hour with him; and therefore he entreated 'him when he was dead, that he might be buried 'deep enough in his good opinion, and that he 'might deſerve this epitaph;

"Here lies the child that was born in mirth,
"Againſt the ſtrict rules of child-birth;
"And to be quit, I gave him to my friend,
"Who laught him to death, and that was his end."

The reaſon of my making this digreſſion, is to ſhew, that ſuch ridiculous unmeaning mirth, is not likely to have fallen from Mr. Goff, as he was a grave man, and nothing but what was manly droped from his pen. In the latter part of his life he forſook the ſtage for the pulpit, and inſtead of plays writ ſermons, ſome of which appeared in print in the year 1627. To theſe works may be added his Latin funeral oration, at the divinity ſchool, at the obſequies of Sir Henry Saville, printed in 4to, Oxon 1622; another in Chriſt's-church

church cathedral, at the funeral of Dr. Goodwin, canon of that church, printed in London 1627.

Sir FULK GREVILLE, Lord BROOKE,

SPRUNG from an honourable family in Warwickſhire; he was educated both at Oxford and Cambridge, and introduced to court by an uncle in the ſervice of Queen Elizabeth, who received him into her favour, which he had the happineſs to preſerve uninterupted to her death. At the coronation of James I. he was created Knight of the Bath, and ſoon after obtained a grant of the ruinous caſtle of Warwick. He was next appointed ſub-treaſurer, chancellor of the Exchequer, and privy counſellor, and then advanced to the degree of a baron, by the title of lord Brooke of Beauchamps-court, and one of the lords of the bed-chamber to his Majeſty. This noble author was the friend of Sir Philip Sidney, than which a greater compliment cannot be beſtowed. As he was a poet and a man of wit he was held in the higheſt eſteem in that courtly age; but he added to genius, a gallantry of ſpirit, and was as fine a ſoldier as a writer. Winſtanley gives an inſtance of his proweſs in arms. "At the time (ſays he) when the French ambaſſador came over to England to negotiate a marriage between the duke of Anjou, and Queen Elizabeth, for the better entertainment of the court, ſolemn juſts were proclaimed, where the Earl of Arundel, Frederick lord Windſor, Sir Philip

" Sidney, and he, were chief challengers againſt " all comers; in which challenge he behaved " himſelf ſo gallantly, that he won the reputa- " tion of a moſt valiant knight. Thus you ſee " that tho' eaſe be the nurſe of poetry, the Mu- " ſes are alſo companions to Mars, as may be " exemplified in the characters of the Earl of " Surry, Sir Philip Sidney, and Sir Fulk Gre- " ville."

As our Author loved and admired the ladies, it is ſomewhat extraordinary, that he died a batcheler; for in all that courtly age, he could not find one on whom to confer the valuable prize of his heart. As he was himſelf a learned man, and poſſeſſed a variety of knowledge, ſo he patronized many neceſſitous candidates for fame, but particularly Camden, whom he cauſed by his intereſt to be made King at Arms. He was likewiſe very liberal to Mr. Speed the celebrated chronologer: finding him a man of extenſive knowledge, and his occupation and circumſtances mean, ſo that his genius was depreſſed by poverty, he enabled him to proſecute his ſtudies, and purſue the bent of his genius without being obliged to drudge at a manual employment for his bread. Speed in his deſcription of Warwickſhire writes thus of lord Brook, " Whoſe " merit (ſays he) towards me I do acknowledge, " in ſetting my hand free from the daily em- " ployments of a manual trade, and giving it full " liberty thus to expreſs the inclination of mind, " himſelf being the procurer of my preſent eſtate." He paſſed thro' life in a calm of proſperity and honour, beloved by his equals, reverenced by his inferiors, and a favourite at court; but when he was about ſeventy years of age, this life of undiſturbed tranquility, was ſacrificed to the reſentment of a villain, and a cataſtrophe of the moſt tragical kind cloſed the days of this worthy man.

One

One Haywood, who had been many years in his ſervice, and had behaved with fidelity and honour, expoſtulated with him freely (while they were alone) for his not having received a due reward for his ſervices. His lordſhip enraged at his preſumption, and giving way to his paſſion, reprimanded him very ſeverely for his inſolence; for which the villain being now wrought up to the higheſt degree of fury, took an opportunity to ſtab him with his dagger through the back into the vitals, of which wound he inſtantly died, September 30, 1628.

The murderer then ſtruck with remorſe, horror and deſpair, and all the natural attendants of his guilt, retired to his chamber, and having ſecured the door, fell upon the ſame weapon with which he had aſſaſſinated his maſter, and anticipated on himſelf the juſtice reſerved for the hand of an executioner. Lord Brooke was interred in Warwickſhire, under a monument of black and white marble, * whereon he is ſtiled, Servant to Queen Elizabeth, Counſellor to King James, and friend to Sir Philip Sidney.

His works are chiefly theſe, viz.

Alaham, a Tragedy; printed in folio 1633. This play (ſays Langbaine) ſeems an imitation of the ancients; the Prologue is ſpoken by a ghoſt. This ſpectre gives an account of each character, which is perhaps done after the manner of Euripides, who introduced one of the chief actors as the Prologue, whoſe buſineſs it was to explain all thoſe circumſtances which preceded the opening the ſtage. He has not in one ſcene throughout introduced above two ſpeakers, in compliance

* Fuller's Worthies of Warwickſhire, p. 127.

with Horace's rule in his Art of Poetry; nec quarta loqui perſona laboret. Mr. Langbaine profeſſes himſelf ignorant from whence the plot is taken, neither can he find the name of any ſuch Prince as Alaham, that reigned in Ormus, where the ſcene lyes, an iſland ſituated at the entrance of the Perſian Gulph, which is mentioned by Mr. Herbert * in his account of Ormus.

Muſtapha, a Tragedy, printed in folio 1633. This play likewiſe ſeems to be built on the model of the ancients, and the plot is the ſame with that of lord Orrery's tragedy of the ſame title, and taken from Paulus Jovius, Thuanus, &c. Both theſe plays are printed together in folio, London, 1633, with ſeveral other poems, as a Treatiſe on Human Learning; An Inquiſition upon Fame and Honour; A Treatiſe of Wars. All theſe are written in a ſtanza of ſix lines, four interwoven, and a couplet in baſe, which the Italians call Seſtine Cœlica, containing one hundred and nine ſonnets of different meaſures. There are in this volume two letters; the one to an honourable Lady, containing directions how to behave in a married ſtate; the other addreſſed to his couſin Grevil Varney, then in France, containing Directions for Travelling. His lordſhip has other pieces aſcribed to him beſides thoſe publiſhed under his name, The Life of Sir Philip Sidney, printed at the beginning of the Arcadia. His Remains, or Poems of Monarchy and Religion, printed in 8vo. London 1670. Philips and Winſtanley aſcribe a play to him, called Marcus Tullius Cicero, but this is without foundation, for that play was not written, at leaſt not printed, 'till long after his lordſhip's death. Having now given ſome account of his works, I ſhall ſum up his character in the words of Mrs. Cooper, in her Muſes Library, as it is not eaſy to do it to better advantage.

* Travels, third Edition, p. 114.

"I

" I don't know (ſays ſhe)whether a woman may " be acquitted for endeavouring to ſum up a cha- " racter ſo various and important as his lordſhip's; " but if the attempt can be excuſed, I don't de- " ſire to have it paſs for a deciſive ſentence. " Perhaps few men that dealt in poetry had " more learning, or real wiſdom than this noble- " man, and yet his ſtile is ſometimes ſo dark " and myſterious, that one would imagine he " choſe rather to conceal, than illuſtrate his mean- " ing. At other times his wit breaks out again " with an uncommon brightneſs, and ſhines, I'd " almoſt ſaid, without an equal. It is the ſame " thing with his poetry, ſometimes ſo harſh and " uncouth as if he had no ear for muſic, at o- " thers, ſo ſmooth and harmonious, as if he was " maſter of all its powers." The piece from which I ſhall quote ſome lines, is entitled,

A TREATISE of HUMAN LEARNING.

The mind of man is this world's true dimenſion;
And knowledge is the meaſure of the minde:
And as the minde in her vaſt comprehenſion,
Contains more worlds than all the world can finde.
So knowledge doth itſelfe farre more extend,
Than all the minds of men can comprehend.

A climbing height it is without a head,
Depth without bottome, way without an end;
A circle with no line invironed,
Not comprehended, all it comprehends;
Worth infinite, yet ſatisfies no minde,
'Till it that Infinite of the God-head finde.

JOHN DAY.

THIS author lived in the reign of King James I. and was ſome time ſtudent in Caius College in Cambridge. No particulars are preſerved concerning this poet, but that he had connection with other poets of ſome name, and wrote the following plays:

1. Blind Beggar of Bethnal Green, with the Merry Humour of Tom Stroud, the Norfolk Yeoman, ſeveral times publicly acted by the Prince's Servants; printed in 4to. London, 1659; for the plot, as far as it concerns hiſtory, conſult the writers in the reign of King Henry VI.

2. Humour out of Breath, a Comedy, ſaid to have been writ by our author, but ſome have doubted his being the real author of it.

3. Iſle of Gulls, a Comedy, often acted in the Black Fryars, by the children of the Revels, printed in 4to. London, 1633. This is founded upon Sir Philip Sidney's Arcadia.

4. Law Tricks, or Who Would Have Thought It? a Comedy, ſeveral times acted by the children of the Revels, and printed in 4to. 1608.

5. Parliament of Bees, with their proper characters, or a Bee-Hive furniſhed with Twelve Honey-Combs, as pleaſant as profitable, being an allegorical deſcription of the ancients of good and bad men in thoſe days, printed in 4to. London, 1641.

6. Travels of Three Engliſh Brothers, Sir Thomas, Sir Anthony, and Mr. Robert Shirley, a Hiſtory, played by her Majeſty's Servants, printed in 4to. London, 1607, and dedicated to Honour's Favourites,

vourites, and the entire friends of the family of the Shirleys. In the compoſition of this play our author was aſſiſted by William Rowley, and Mr. George Wilkins; the foundation of it may be read in ſeveral Engliſh Writers, and Chronicles, and it is particularly ſet down in Dr. Fuller's Worthies, in his deſcription of Suſſex. When our author died cannot be juſtly aſcertained, but Mr. Langbaine has preſerved an elegy written on him, by his friend Mr. Tateham, which begins thus;

Don Phœbus now hath loſt his light,
And leſt his rule unto the night;
And Cynthia, ſhe has overcome
The Day, and darkened the ſun:
Whereby we now have loſt our hope,
Of gaining Day, into horoſcope, &c.

In this manner he runs on: like a gentleman in Lincolns Inn, who wrote an ingenious poem upon the tranſactions between a Landlord and his Tenant Day, who privately departed from him by Night, printed in a ſingle ſheet, London, 1684. To ſhew the parallel, the following lines are ſufficient.

How Night and Day conſpire a ſecret flight;
For Day, they ſay, is gone away by Night.
The Day is paſt, but landlord where's your rent?
You might have ſeen, that Day was almoſt ſpent.
Day ſold, and did put off whate'er he might,
Tho' it was ne'er ſo dark, Day wou'd be light.

Sir WALTER RALEIGH

WAS deſcended of an ancient family in Devonſhire, which was ſeated in that county before the conqueſt*, and was fourth ſon of Walter Raleigh, eſquire, of Fards, in the pariſh of Cornwood. He was born in the year 1552 at Hayes, a pleaſant farm of his father's in the pariſh of Budley, in that part of Devonſhire bordering Eaſtward upon the Sea, near where the Ottery diſcharges itſelf into the Britiſh Channel; he was educated at the univerſity of Oxford, where, according to Dr. Fuller, he became a commoner of Oriel College, as well as Chriſt Church, and diſplayed in his early years a great vivacity of genius in his application to his ſtudies. Some have ſaid, that after leaving the univerſity, he ſettled himſelf in the Middle Temple, and ſtudied the law, but this opinion muſt be erroneous, ſince he declares afterwards on his trial, that he never read a word of law 'till he was priſoner in the Tower. In 1569, when he was not above 17 years of age, he was one of the ſelect troop of a hundred gentlemen voluntiers, whom Queen Elizabeth permitted Henry Champernon to tranſport into France, for the aſſiſtance of proteſtant Princes there ‡, but of what ſervice they were, or what was the conſequence of the expedition, we have no account. So great a ſcene of action as the whole kingdom of France was at that period, gave Raleigh an opportunity of acquiring experience, and reading characters, as well as improving himſelf in the knowledge of langnages and manners, and his own Hiſtory of the World contains ſome remarks which he

* Prince's Worthies of Devon.

‡ Camdeni Annales Elizabethæ, p. 172. Edit. Batav. 1625.

then

then made of the conduct of ſome great generals there, of which he had himſelf been witneſs. After our author's return from France, he embarked in an expedition to the northern parts of America, with Sir Humphry Gilbert, his brother by the mother's ſide, that gentleman having obtained the Queen's Patent to plant and inhabit ſuch parts of it as were unpoſſeſſed by any Prince with whom ſhe was in alliance; but this attempt proved unſucceſsful by means of the diviſion which aroſe amongſt the Voluntiers. The next year, 1580, upon the deſcent of the Spaniſh and Italian forces in Ireland under the Pope's banner, for the ſupport of the Deſmonds in their rebellion in Munſter, he had a captain's commiſſion under the lord Grey of Wilton, to whom at that time the famous Spenſer was ſecretary; but the chief ſervices which captain Raleigh performed, were under Thomas earl of Ormond, governor of Munſter. He ſurprized the Iriſh Kerns at Ramile, and having incloſed them, took every rebel upon the ſpot, who did not fall in the conflict. Among the priſoners there was one laden with Withies, who being asked, what he intended to have done with them? boldly anſwered, to have hung up the Engliſh Churles; upon which Raleigh ordered him to be immediately diſpatched in that manner, and the reſt of the robbers and murderers to be puniſhed according to their deſerts *. The earl of Ormond departing for England in the ſpring of the year 1581, his government of Munſter was given to captain Raleigh; in which he behaved with great vigilance and honour, he fought the Arch rebel Barry at Clove, whom he charged with the utmoſt bravery, and after a hard ſtruggle, put to flight. In the month of Auguſt, 1581, captain John Gouch being appointed Governour of Mun-

* Hooker, fol. 167.

ſter

ſter by the Lord Deputy, Raleigh attended him in ſeveral journies to ſettle and compoſe that country; but the chief place of their reſidence was Cork, and after Gouch had cut off Sir John Deſmond, brother to the earl of Deſmond, who was at the head of the rebellion, he left the government of that city to Raleigh ‖, whoſe company being not long after disbanded upon the reduction of that earl, the ſlaughter of his brother, and the ſubmiſſion of Barry, he returned to England. The Lord Deputy Grey having reſigned the ſword in Ireland towards the end of Auguſt, 1582, the diſpute between him and Raleigh, upon reaſons which are variouſly aſſigned by different writers, was brought to a hearing before the council table in England, where the latter ſupported his cauſe with ſuch abilities as procured him the good opinion both of her Majeſty, and the Lords of the Council, and this, added to the patronage of the earl of Leiceſter, is ſuppoſed to be one conſiderable occaſion of his preferment, though it did not immediately take place, nor could the hopes of it reſtrain him from a ſecond expedition with his brother Sir Humphry Gilbert to Newfoundland, for which he built a ſhip of 200 tons called The Bark Raleigh, and furniſhed it compleatly for the voyage, in which he reſolved to attend his brother as his Vice-Admiral. That fleet departed from Plymouth the 11th of June, 1583, but after it had been two or three days at ſea, a contagious diſtemper having ſeized the whole crew of Raleigh's ſhip, obliged him to return to that port; however by this accident, he eſcaped the misfortune of that expedition; for after Sir Humphry had taken poſſeſſion of Newfoundland, in the right of the crown of England, and aſſigned lands to every man of his com-

‖ Caſe's Hiſtory of Ireland, fol. 367.

pany,

pany, and ſailed three hundred leagues in the voyage home with full hopes of the Queen's aſſiſtance to fit out a fleet next year, he unfortunately periſhed; for venturing raſhly in a frigate of but ten tons, he was on the ninth of September that year at midnight ſwallowed up in an high ſea, another veſſel ſuffered the ſame fate, and even the reſt returned not without great hazard and loſs ‖: but this ill ſucceſs could not divert Raleigh from purſuing a ſcheme of ſuch importance to his country as thoſe diſcoveries in North America. He drew up an account of the advantage of ſuch a deſign, and the means of proſecuting it, which he laid before the Queen and Council, who were ſo well ſatisfied with the probability of ſucceſs, that on the 25th of March, 1584, her Majeſty granted him letters patent, in favour of his project, containing free liberty to diſcover ſuch remote heathen and barbarous lands, as were not actually poſſeſſed by any Chriſtian prince, nor inhabited by Chriſtian people. Immediately upon this grant, Raleigh choſe two able and experienced captains, and furniſhed them with two veſſels fitted out at his own expence, with ſuch expedition that on the 27th of April following they ſet ſail for the Weſt of England, taking their courſe by the Canary Iſlands, where they arrived on the 10th of May, towards the Weſt Indies; and that being in thoſe days the beſt and moſt frequented rout to America, they paſſed by the Carribbe Iſlands in the beginning of June, and reached the Gulph of Florida on the 2d of July, ſailing along the ſhore about one hundred and twenty miles before they could find a convenient harbour. At laſt they debarked in a very low land, which proved to be an iſland called Wohoken; and after taking for-

‖ Captain Haynes's Report of Sir Humphry Gilbert's voyage to Newfoundland, vol. iii. p. 149.

mal

mal poſſeſſion of the country, they carried on a friendly correſpondence with the native Indians, who ſupplied them with a great variety of fiſh and veniſon, and gave them furs, and deerſkins in exchange for trifles. Thus encouraged by the natives, eight of the company in a boat, went up the river Occam twenty miles, and next day in the evening they came to an iſland called Roanah, which was but ſeven leagues from the place where their ſhips lay. Here they found the reſidence of the Indian chief, whoſe name was Grangamineo, whoſe houſe conſiſted of nine apartments built of Cedar, fortified round with ſharp pieces of timber: His wife came out to them, and ordered the people to carry them from the boat on their backs, and ſhewed them many other civilities. They continued their intercourſe with the natives for ſome time, ſtill viewing the ſituation of the adjacent country, and after having obtained the beſt information they could of the number and ſtrength of the Indian nations in that neighbourhood, and of their connexions, alliances, or conteſts with each other, they returned about the middle of September to England, and made ſuch an advantageous report of the fertility of the ſoil, and healthineſs of the climate, that the Queen favoured the deſign of ſettling a colony in that country, to which ſhe was pleaſed to give the name of Virginia ‖.

About two months after, Raleigh was choſen Knight of the Shire for his county of Devon, and made a conſiderable figure in parliament, where a bill paſſed in confirmation of his patent for the diſcovery of foreign countries. During the courſe of this ſeſſions, he received the honour of knighthood from her Majeſty, a diſtinction the more honourable to him, as the Queen was extreamly cautious in confering titles; and beſides the

‖ Oldys, ſol. 125.

patent

patent for diſcoveries, ſhe granted him, about the ſame time, a power to licenſe the vending of wines throughout the kingdom, which was in all probability very lucrative to him; but it engaged him in a diſpute with the univerſity of Cambridge, which had oppoſed one Keymer, whom he had licenſed to ſell wine there, contrary to the privileges of that univerſity.

The parliament being prorogued, Raleigh, intent upon planting his new colony in Virginia, ſet out his own fleet of ſeven ſail for that country, under the command of his couſin Sir Richard Greenville, who after having viſited the country, left behind him an hundred and ſeven perſons to ſettle a colony at Roanah; in his return to England, he took a Spaniſh prize worth 50000 l. but this was not the only circumſtance of good fortune which happened to Raleigh this year; for the rebellion in Ireland being now ſuppreſſed, and the forfeited lands divided into Signiories, among thoſe principally who had been inſtrumental in the important ſervice of reducing that country; her Majeſty granted him one of the largeſt portions, conſiſting of twelve thouſand acres in the counties of Cork and Waterford, with certain privileges and immunities, upon condition, of planting and improving the ſame, to which the other grantees were obliged.

In the year 1585 we find our author ſo highly advanced in the Queen's favour, ſo extremely popular on account of his patronage of learned men, and the active ſpirit he exerted in buſineſs, that her Majeſty made him ſeneſchal in the dutchy of Cornwall. But theſe diſtinctions incurred the uſual effects of court preferment, and expoſed Sir Walter to the envy of thoſe who were much inferior to him in merit; and even the earl of Leiceſter himſelf, who had formerly been his great patron, became jealous of him, and ſet up in oppoſition to him, his nephew the young earl of Eſſex. The Comedians likewiſe took the liberty to reflect upon Raleigh's

leigh's power, and influence upon the Queen; which her Majeſty reſented ſo highly as to forbid Tarleton, the moſt celebrated actor of that age, from approaching her preſence.

Raleigh, ſollicitous for the proſperity of the plantation in Virginia, ſent out new ſupplies from time to time, ſome of whom were obliged to return home; and the general alarm ſpread over the nation on account of the Spaniſh invaſion, threw all things into diſorder.

About the beginning of the year 1587 he was raiſed to the dignity of captain of her majeſty's guard, which he held together with the place of lord-warden of the Stannaries, and lieutenant-general of the county of Cornwall. From this time till the year 1594, we find Sir Walter continually engaged in projecting new expeditions, ſending ſuccours to colonies abroad, or managing affairs in Parliament with conſummate addreſs.

In the year 1593, we find Father Parſons the jeſuit charging him with no leſs a crime than atheiſm, and that he had founded a ſchool in which he taught atheiſtical principles, and had made a great many young gentlemen converts to them; the moſt conſiderable authority to countenance the ſuſpicions of Sir Walter's religion, is that of Archbiſhop Abbot, who in a letter dated at Lambeth, addreſſed to Sir Thomas Roe, then an ambaſſador at the Mogul's court, expreſsly charges Sir Walter with doubting God's being and omnipotence*; but it is highly probable Sir Walter's opinions might be miſrepreſented by his enemies, or wrong concluſions drawn from thoſe which he maintained; and it would be a ſhocking injuſtice to the memory of ſo great a man to ſuſpect him of irreligion, whoſe writings contain not the leaſt trace of it, and whoſe Hiſtory of the World in particular breathes a ſtrong ſpirit of real and genuine piety.

In the heighth of his favour with the Queen, he fell un-

* Birch's life of Raleigh.

der

der her majeſty's diſpleaſure, for being enamoured of Mrs. Elizabeth Throgmorton, one of the Queen's maids of honour, whom he debauched; and ſuch it ſeems was the chaſtity of the e times, that a frailty of that ſort was looked upon as the higheſt offence Her Majeſty was ſo exaſperated, that ſhe commanded him to be confined ſeveral months, and after his enlargement forbid him the court, whence the poor lady was likewiſe diſmiſſed from her attendance about the maiden queen, who appeared in this caſe the champion of virginity. Sir Walter ſoon made her an honourable reparation by marriage, and they were both examples of conjugal affection and fidelity. During the time our author continued under her majeſty's diſpleaſure for this offence, he projected the diſcovery of the rich and extenſive empire of Guiana, in the ſouth of America, which the Spaniards had then viſited, and to that day had never conquered. For this purpoſe, having collected informations relating to it, he ſent an old officer to take a view of the coaſt, who returned the year following with a very favourable account of the riches of the country, which he had received from ſome of the principal Caſiques upon the borders of it. This determined Raleigh's reſolution, who provided a ſquadron of ſhips at a very great expence, and the lord high admiral Howard, and Sir Robert Cecil conceived ſo good an opinion of the deſign, that both concurred in it. He perſonally engaged in the attempt, and with no great number of ſhips ſo far explored the unknown country, that he made greater progreſs in a few months than the Spaniards had done for many years, and having ſatisfied himſelf of the certainty of the gold mines of the country, he returned home with honour and riches the latter end of the ſummer 1595, and in the year following publiſhed in quarto An Account of the Voyage and Diſcoveries, dedicated to lord admiral Howard and Sir Robert Cecil.

The next year Sir Walter was ſo far reſtored to the

the Queen's favour, that he was engaged in the important and ſucceſsful expedition to Cadiz, in which the earl of Eſſex and lord admiral Howard were joint commanders, and Raleigh of the council of war, and one of the admirals. In this, as in all his other expeditions, he behaved with equal conduct and courage. After his return from the ſucceſsful expedition under the earl of Eſſex, he promoted a reconciliation between that nobleman and ſecretary Cecil, in conſequence of which he was himſelf fully reinſtated in the Queen's favour, and had the command of captain of the guard reſtored to him with other marks of her forgiveneſs.

In 1597 he was employed in the iſland voyage as rear admiral, the earl of Eſſex having the chief command, and the lord Thomas Howard the poſt of vice-admiral. The deſign of it was to defeat and deſtroy at Ferol, as well as in the other ports of the enemy, the Spaniſh fleet intended for a new expedition againſt England and Ireland; and to ſeize upon ſuch Indian fleets of treaſure, as they ſhould meet with belonging to the king of Spain; to conquer, reſtrain, and garriſon, moſt of the Iſles of the Azores, and eſpecially the Terceras. But the ſucceſs of this expedition did not anſwer the greatneſs of the preparations for it; the jealouſy of the earl of Eſſex the commander, obſtructing the ſervices which Sir Walter's abilities might otherwiſe have performed. In the council of war, which was held before the iſle of Flores, it was reſolved that the general and Sir Walter ſhould jointly attack the iſland of Fyal; where the latter waited ſeven days for his lordſhip, and hearing nothing of him, called a council of war, in which it was determined that Raleigh ſhould attempt the town himſelf, which he did with aſtoniſhing bravery and ſucceſs. Eſſex finding himſelf deprived of the honour of taking Fyal, was exaſperated to ſuch a degree, that he broke ſome of the officers who had behaved with great gallantry

gallantry under Raleigh, and ſome of his ſycophants alledged that Raleigh himſelf deſerved to loſe his head for breach of articles in landing without his lordſhips orders. Upon their return to England the earl endeavoured to transfer the miſcarriages of the expedition upon Raleigh, and gained to his ſide the populace, whom Sir Walter never courted, and whoſe patronage he ſcorned; but the Queen herſelf was not well pleaſed with the earl's conduct, ſince it was judged he might have done more than he did; and his proceedings againſt Sir Walter in calling his actions to public queſtion, were highly diſapproved*.

The next important tranſaction we find Raleigh engaged in, was in 1601, when the unfortunate earl of Eſſex, who had calumniated him to the king of Scotland, and endeavoured all he could to ſhake his intereſt, was ſo ill adviſed by his creatures, as to attempt a public inſurrection. Raleigh was active in ſuppreſſing it: the earl pretended that the cauſe of his taking arms was to defend himſelf againſt the violence of his perſonal enemies, the lord Cobham and Raleigh having formed a deſign of murdering him; tho' on the other hand it is pretty certain, that Sir Ferdinand Gorges, one of the earl's accomplices, afterwards accuſed Sir Chriſtopher Blount, another of them, for perſuading him to kill, or at leaſt apprehend, Sir Walter; which Gorges refuſing, Blount diſcharged four ſhots after him in a boat. Blount acknowledged this, and at the time of his execution aſked SirWalter forgiveneſs for it; which he readily granted.——While the earl gariſoned his houſe, Sir Walter was one of thoſe who inveſted it, and when his lordſhip was brought to his trial, he with forty of the queen's guard was preſent upon duty, and was likewiſe examined with relation to a conference which he had upon the Thames the morning of

* Letter of Rowland White, Eſq; to Sir Robert Sidney, November 5, 1597.

the

the inſurrection with Sir Ferdinando Gorges. At the execution of Eſſex, ſix days after, in the Tower, Raleigh attended, probably in his character of captain of the guard, and ſtood near the ſcaffold that he might the better anſwer if Eſſex ſhould be deſirous of ſpeaking to him, but retired before the earl's execution, becauſe the people ſeemed to take his appearance there in a wrong light; tho' he afterwards repented of it, as the earl expreſſed an inclination to ſee and ſpeak with him before his death, which was in all probability to have aſked Raleigh's forgiveneſs for having traduced, and calumniated him in order to colour his own raſh deſigns.

In 1602 our author ſold his eſtate in Ireland, to Mr. Boyle, afterwards earl of Cork, and about Midſummer he ſettled his eſtate of Sherbone on his ſon Walter, on account of a challenge which he had received from Sir Amias Preſton, who had been knighted at Cadiz by the earl of Eſſex; which challenge Sir Walter intended to accept, and therefore diſpoſed his affairs in proper order. The cauſe of their quarrel does not appear, but they were afterwards reconciled without proceeding to a duel*.

The death of Queen Elizabeth on the 24th of March 1602-3 proved a great misfortune to Raleigh; James her ſucceſſor having been prejudiced againſt him by the earl of Eſſex, who inſinuated that Raleigh was no friend to his ſucceſſion, nor had any regard for his family. And theſe prejudices were heightened by ſecretary Cecil in his private correſpondence with that puſilanimous, jealous prince, before he aſcended the Throne of England, or at leaſt immediately upon that event; for tho' Raleigh and Cecil had united againſt Eſſex, yet after the ruin of that earl and his party, their ſeeming friendſhip terminated in a mutual ſtruggle for a ſuperiority of

* Oldys, fol. 167.

power.

power. But there is another important cauſe of James's diſguſt to Sir Walter, which is, that he, lord Cobham, and Sir John Forteſcue, would have obliged the king to articles before he was admitted to the throne, and that the number of his countrymen ſhould be limitted; which added to the circumſtance of Sir Walter's zeal to take off his mother, inſpired his majeſty with a confirmed averſion to him; and indeed the tragical end of the queen of Scots is, perhaps, the greateſt error with which the annals of that glorious reign is ſtained. Raleigh in vain endeavoured to gain the affection of the new king, which he attempted by transfering on ſecretary Cecil the blood of the earl of Eſſex, as well as that of his royal mother; but this attempt to ſecure the affections of a weak prince, ended in his ruin, for it exaſperated Cecil the more againſt him; and as Sir Walter was of an active martial genius, the king, who was a lover of peace, and a natural coward, was affraid that ſo military a man would involve him in a war, which he hated above all things in the world. Our author was ſoon removed from his command as captain of the guard, which was beſtowed upon Sir Thomas Erſkin, his majeſty's favourite as well as countryman *, the predeceſſor to the earl of Mar, whoſe actions, performed in the year 1715, are recent in every one's memory.

Not long after his majeſty's aſcending the throne of England, Sir Walter was charged with a plot againſt the king and royal family; but no clear evidence was ever produced that Raleigh had any concern in it. The plot was to have ſurprized the king and court, to have created commotions in Scotland, animated the diſcontented in England, and advanced Arabella Stuart, couſin to the king, to the throne. Arabella was the daughter of lord Charles Stuart, younger brother to Henry lord Darnly, and

* Oldys, fol. 157.

ſon

ſon to the duke of Lenox. She was afterwards married to William Seymour, ſon to lord Beauchamp, and grandſon to the earl of Hertford; and both were confined for the preſumption of marrying without his majeſty's conſent, from which they made their eſcape, but were again retaken. Lady Arabella died of grief, and Mr. Seymour lived to be a great favourite with Charles I. Raleigh perſiſted in avowing his ignorance of the plot, and when he came to his trial, he behaved himſelf ſo prudently, and defended himſelf with ſo much force, that the minds of the people preſent, who were at firſt exaſperated againſt him, were turned from the ſevereſt hatred to the tendereſt pity. Notwithſtanding Sir Walter's proof that he was innocent of any ſuch plot, and that lord Cobham, who had once accuſed him had recanted, and ſigned his recantation, nor was produced againſt him face to face, a pack'd jury brought him in guilty of high treaſon. Sentence of death being pronounced againſt him, he humbly requeſted that the king might be made acquainted with the proofs upon which he was caſt. He accompanied the Sheriff to priſon with wonderful magnanimity, tho' in a manner ſuited to his unhappy ſituation. Raleigh was kept near a month at Wincheſter in daily expectation of death, and in a very pathetic letter wrote his laſt words to his wife the night before he expected to ſuffer *, in which he hoped his blood would quench their malice who had murdered him, and prayed God to forgive his perſecutors, and accuſers. The king ſigned the warrant for the execution of the lords Cobham and Grey, and Sir Griffin Markham, at Wincheſter, pretending, ſays lord Cecil, to forbear Sir Walter for the preſent, till lord Cobham's death had given ſome light how far he would make good his accuſation. Markham was firſt brought

* Raleigh's remains, vol. ii. p. 188.

upon

upon the ſcaffold, and when he was on his knees, ready to receive the blow of the ax, the groom of the bedchamber produced to the ſheriff his majeſty's warrant to ſtop the execution: and Markham was told that he muſt withdraw a while into the hall to be confronted by the Lords. Then Lord Grey was brought forth, and having poured out his prayers and confeſſion, was likewiſe called aſide, and laſtly Lord Cobham was expoſed in the ſame manner, and performed his devotions, though we do not find that he ſaid one word of his guilt or innocence, or charged Raleigh with having inſtigated him; all which circumſtances ſeem more than ſufficient to wipe off from the memory of Raleigh the leaſt ſuſpicion of any plot againſt James's perſon or government.

He was remanded to the Tower of London with the reſt of the priſoners, of whom Markham afterwards obtained his liberty, and travelled abroad. Lord Grey of Wilton died in the Tower; Lord Cobham was confined there many years, during which, it is ſaid, he was examined by the King in relation to Raleigh, and entirely cleared him; he afterwards died in the loweſt circumſtances of diſtreſs.

In February following a grant was made by the King of all the goods and chattels forfeited by Sir Walter's conviction to the truſtees of his appointing for the benefit of his creditors, lady and children. After 12 years confinement in the Tower, in March 1615 he was releaſed out of it, by the interpoſition of the favourite Buckingham; but before he quitted that place he ſaw the earl of Somerſet committed there for the murder of Sir Thomas Overbury, and afterwards condemned, which occaſioned Sir Walter to compare his own caſe with that of the earl's, and to remark, 'That the whole Hiſtory of the World 'had not the like precedent of a King's priſon-'er to purchaſe freedom, and his boſom favourite

'to have the halter, but in ſcripture, in the caſe 'of Mordecai and Haman;' on hearing which, the King is ſaid to have replied, that Raleigh might die in that deceit, which afterwards proved true, for the King pardoned the infamous Somerſet, a murderer, and executed Raleigh, a brave and an honeſt man, equally to the aſtoniſhment of the world. Sir Walter being now at large, had the means of proſecuting his old ſcheme of ſettling Guiana, which he had ſo much at heart, that even during his impriſonment, he held a conſtant correſpondence with that country, ſending thither every year, or every ſecond year, a ſhip, to keep the Indians in hopes of being relieved from the tyranny of the Spaniards, who had again encroached upon them, and maſſacred many, both of the inhabitants and of Raleigh's men. In theſe ſhips were brought ſeveral natives of the country, with whom he converſed in the Tower, and obtained all poſſible informations concerning it. Upon ſuch informations he offered his ſcheme for proſecuting his diſcovery to the court before he undertook it in perſon: nor were there any doubts either as to the improbability of the deſign, or its unlawfulneſs, notwithſtanding the peace made with Spain, otherwiſe the King would not have made ſuch grants as he did, even at that time, which ſhews that he was then convinced, that Sir Walter had in his firſt voyage diſcovered and taken poſſeſſion of that country for the crown of England, and conſequently that his ſubjects were juſtly intitled to any benefits that might ariſe from its diſcovery, without the leaſt reſpect to the pretenſions of the Spaniards: Beſides, when Sir Walter firſt moved the court upon this ſubject, the Spaniſh match was not thought of, and the King's neceſſities being then very preſſing, he may be preſumed to have conceived great hopes from that diſcovery, though he might afterwards change his opinion, when

when he grew ſo unreaſonably fond of that match.

In 1616 he obtained a royal commiſſion to ſettle Guiana at the expence of himſelf and his friends; he was appointed General, and Commander in Chief of this enterprize, and Governor of the new country, which he was to ſettle with ample authority; a power was granted him too, of exerciſing martial law in ſuch a manner as the King's Lieutenant General by ſea or land, or any Lieutenants of the counties of England had. Theſe powers ſeem to imply a virtual pardon to Raleigh, and perhaps made him leſs ſolicitous for an actual one. Meantime Gondemar the Spaniſh ambaſſador, by his addreſs, vivacity, and flattering the humours of James, had gained a great aſcendency over him, and began to make a great clamour about Raleigh's preparations, and from that moment formed ſchemes of deſtroying him. The whole expence of this expedition was defrayed by Raleigh and his friends; the fleet conſiſted of about ſeven ſail. On the 17th of November, 1617, they came in ſight of Guiana, and ſoon after to anchor, in five degrees off the river Caliana, where they remained till the 4th of December. Raleigh was received with great joy by the Indians, who not only aſſiſted him with proviſions, and every thing elſe in their power, but offered him the ſovereignty of their country if he would ſettle amongſt them, which he declined to accept ‖. His extreme ſickneſs for ſix weeks prevented him from undertaking the diſcovery of the mines in perſon, and was obliged to depute captain Keymis to that ſervice; and accordingly on the 4th of December, ordered five ſmall ſhips to ſail into the river Oronoque. When they landed, they found a Spaniſh garriſon between them and the mine, which ſallying out unexpectedly, put them in confuſion, and

‖ Letter to his lady from Caliana, November 14, 1617.

gave them battle. In this conflict young Raleigh was killed, and by a fatal miſtake, captain Keymis did not prove the mine, but burnt and plundered the Spaniſh garriſon, and found amongſt the governor's papers one, which informed him, that Raleigh's expedition had been betrayed, and that he was to be ſacrificed to the Spaniards. Upon Keymis's unſucceſsful attempt, Raleigh ſharply rebuked him for his miſtake, and a deviation from his orders, which ſo much affected that captain, that he ſhot himſelf in his own cabbin, and finding the wound not mortal, he finiſhed his deſign by a long knife with which he ſtabbed himſelf to the heart. In this diſtreſsful ſituation Raleigh returned home, and found on his arrival at Plymouth, a declaration publiſhed againſt him; at which he took the alarm, and contrived to convey himſelf out of the kingdom in a veſſel hired for that purpoſe by an old officer of his; but changing his opinion in that reſpect, he proceeded in his journey to London.

Yet thinking it proper to gain time for the appeaſing his majeſty, by the aſſiſtance of one Maneuric a French quack, he counterfeited ſickneſs for ſeveral days, during which he wrote his apology. However on the 7th of Auguſt he arrived at London, where he was confined in his own houſe; but having ſtill good reaſons not to truſt himſelf to the mercy of the court, he formed a deſign to eſcape into France, which Sir Lewis Stackley, who was privy to, and encouraged it, diſcovered, and Sir Walter being ſeized in a boat upon the river below Woolwich, was a ſecond time, on the 10th of Auguſt, committed to the Tower; but tho' his death ſeemed abſolutely determined, yet it ſeemed difficult to find a method of accompliſhing it, ſince his conduct in the late expedition could not be ſtretched in law to ſuch a ſentence. It was reſolved therefore, to ſacrifice him to the reſentment of Spain, in a manner ſo ſhameful, that it has juſtly

expoſed

expoſed the conduct of the court to the indignation of all ſucceeding ages, and tranſmitted the puſillanimous monarch with infamy to poſterity. They called him down to judgment upon his former ſentence paſſed fifteen years before, which they were not then aſhamed to execute. A privy ſeal was ſent to the judges to order immediate execution, on which a conference was held Friday the 24th of Oct. 1688, between all the judges of England, concerning the manner, how priſoners who have been attainted of treaſon and ſet at liberty, ſhould be brought to execution. In conſequence of their reſolution, a privy ſeal came to the King's-Bench, commanding that court to proceed againſt Sir Walter according to law, who next day received notice of the council to prepare himſelf for death; and on Wedneſday the 28th of that month, at 8 o'clock in the morning, was taken out of bed in the hot fit of an ague, and carried to the King's-Bench, Weſtminſter, where execution was awarded againſt him. The next morning, the 29th of October, the day of the lord-mayor's inauguration, a ſolemnity never perhaps attended before with a public execution, Sir Walter was conducted by the ſheriffs of Middleſex to the Old Palace Yard in Weſtminſter, where mounting the ſcaffold, he behaved with the moſt undaunted ſpirit, and ſeeming cheerfulneſs. The biſhop of Saliſbury (Tohon) being ſurprized at the hero's contempt of death, and expoſtulating with him upon it; he told him plainly that he never feared death, and much leſs then, for which he bleſſed God, and as to the manner of it, tho' to others it might ſeem grievous, yet for himſelf he had rather die ſo than in a burning fever. This verifies the noble obſervation of Shakeſpear, that all heroes have a contempt of death; which he puts in the mouth of Julius Cæſar when his friends diſſuaded him from going to the Senate-Houſe.

Cowards die many a time before their deaths,
The valiant never taſte of death but once.
Of all the wonders, I have heard of yet,
It ſeems to me moſt ſtrange, that men ſhould fear,
Seeing that death, the neceſſary end,
Will come, when it will come.———

Sir Walter eat his breakfaſt that morning, ſmoaked his pipe, and made no more of death, than if he had been to take a journey. On the ſcaffold he converſed freely with the Earl of Arundel and others of the nobility, and vindicated himſelf from two ſuſpicions; the firſt, of entering into a confederacy with France; the ſecond, of ſpeaking diſloyally of his Majeſty. He cleared himſelf likewiſe of the ſuſpicion of having perſecuted the Earl of Eſſex, or of inſulting him at his death. He concluded with deſiring the good people to join with him in prayer, to that great God of Heaven, "whom (ſays "he) I have grievouſly offended, being a man full "of vanity, who has lived a ſinful life, in ſuch "callings as have been moſt inducing to it: For I "have been a ſoldier, a ſailor, and a courtier; "which are courſes of wickedneſs and vice." The proclamation being made that all men ſhould depart the ſcaffold, he prepared himſelf for death, gave away his hat and cap, and money to ſome attendants that ſtood near him. When he took leave of the lords, and other gentlemen that ſtood near him, he entreated the Lord Arundel to prevail with the King, that no ſcandalous writings to defame him, ſhould be publiſhed after his death; concluding, "I "have a long journey to go, and therefore will "take my leave." Then having put off his gown and doublet, he called to the executioner to ſhew him the axe, which not being preſently done; he ſaid, "I pray thee let me ſee it; don't thou "think

"think I am afraid of it;" and having it in his hands he felt along the edge of it, and ſmiling, ſaid to the ſheriff; "This is a ſharp medicine, "but it is a phyſician for all diſeaſes." The executioner kneeling down and aſking him forgiveneſs, Sir Walter laying his hand upon his ſhoulder granted it; and being asked which way he would lay himſelf on the block, he anſwered, "So the heart "be right, it is no matter which way the head lies." His head was ſtruck off at two blows, his body never ſhrinking nor moving. His head was ſhewn on each ſide of the ſcaffold, and then put into a red leather bag, and with his velvet night-gown thrown over, was afterwards conveyed away in a mourning coach of his lady's. His body was interred in the chancel of St. Margaret's Church, Weſtminſter, but his head was long preſerved in a caſe by his widow, who ſurvived him twenty-years.

Thus fell Sir Walter Raleigh in the 66th year of his age, a ſacrifice to a contemptible adminiſtration, and the reſentment of a mean prince: A man of ſo great abilities, that neither that nor the preceding reign produced his equal. His character was a combination of almoſt every eminent quality; he was the ſoldier, ſtateſmen, and ſcholar united, and had he lived with the heroes of antiquity, he would have made a juſt parallel to Cæſar, and Xenophon, like them being equal maſter of the ſword and the pen. One circumſtance muſt not be omitted, which in a life ſo full of action as his, is ſomewhat extraordinary, viz. that whether he was on board his ſhips upon important and arduous expeditions, buſy in court tranſactions, or purſuing ſchemes of pleaſure, he never failed to dedicate at leaſt four hours every day to ſtudy, by which he became ſo much maſter of all knowledge, and was enabled, as a poet beautifully expreſſes it, to enrich the world with

his priſon-hours †. As the ſentence of Raleigh blackens but his King, ſo his memory will be ever dear to the lovers of learning, and of their country: and tho' he makes not a very great figure as a poet, having buſineſs of greater importance continually upon his hands; yet it would have been an unpardonable negligence to omit him, as he does honour to the liſt, and deſerves all the encomiums an honeſt mind can give, or the moſt maſterly pen beſtow; and it were to be wiſhed ſome man of eminent talents, whoſe genius is turned to biography, (of ſuch at preſent we are not deſtitute) would undertake the life of this hero, and by mixing pleaſing and natural reflexions with the incidents, as they occur, not a little inſtruct and delight his countrymen; as Raleigh's life is the ampleſt field for ſuch an attempt to ſucceed in.

His works are,

Orders to be obſerved by the commanders of the fleets and land companies, under the conduct of Sir Walter Raleigh, bound for the South parts of America, given at Plymouth 3d May 1617.

The Dutiful Advice of a Loving Son to his Aged Father.

A Brief Relation of Sir Walter Raleigh's Troubles; with the taking away the lands and caſtle of Sherburn from him and his heirs, which were granted to the Earl of Briſtol.

Maxims of State.

The Prerogatives of Parliament.

The Cabinet Council; containing the Arts of Empires and Myſteries of State.

A Diſcourſe touching a Marriage between Prince Henry of England, and a Daughter of Savoy.

A Diſcourſe touching a War with Spain, and of the Protecting the Netherlands.

† Thompſon.

A Diſ

A Diſcourſe of the original and Fundamental Cauſe of natural, arbitrary, neceſſary, and unnatural War.

A Diſcourſe of the inventions of Ships, Anchors, and Compaſs,

Obſervations concerning the Royal Navy, and Sea ſervice. To Prince Henry.

Obſervations touching Trade and Commerce with the Hollanders and other Nations.

A Voyage for the Diſcovery of Guiana.

An Apology for the Voyage to Guiana.

A Letter to Lord Carew touching Guiana.

An Introduction to a Breviary of the Hiſtory of England; with the Reign of William the Conqueror.

The Seat of Government.

Obſervations on the Cauſes of the Magnificence and Opulence of Cities.

The Sceptic.

Inſtructions to his Son.

Letters.

Poems.

I ſhall give give a ſpecimen of Sir Walter's poetry in a piece called the Viſion of the Fairy Queen.

Methought I ſawe the grave where Laura lay;
Within that temple, where the veſtal flame,
Was wont to burne: and paſſing by that way,
To ſee that buried duſt of living fame,
Whoſe tombe fair love, and fairer virtue kept,
All ſuddenly I ſawe the Fairy Queene:
At whoſe approach the ſoul of Petrarche wept:
And, from henceforth, thoſe Graces were not ſeene;
For they this queen attended; in whoſe ſteede
Oblivion laid him down in Laura's hearſe:
Hereat the hardeſt ſtones were ſeen to bleed,
And grones of buried ghoſts the Heavens did perſe;

Where Homer's ſpright did tremble all for griefe,
And curſt th' acceſſe of that celeſtial thief.

But the moſt extraordinary work of Sir Walter's is his Hiſtory of the World, compoſed in the Tower; it has never been without its admirers; and I ſhall cloſe the account of our author's works, by the obſervation of the ingenious author of the Rambler upon this hiſtory, in a paper in which he treats of Engliſh Hiſtorians, No. 122.——"Raleigh (ſays "he) is deſervedly celebrated for the labour of his "reſearches, and the elegance of his ſtile; but he "has endeavoured to exert his judgment more "than his genius, to ſelect facts, rather than a-"dorn them. He has produced a hiſtorical diſ-"ſertation, but has ſeldom riſen to the majeſty "of hiſtory."

Dr. JOHN DONNE,

AN eminent poet, and divine of the laſt century, was born in London in the year 1573. His father was a merchant, deſcended from a very ancient family in Wales, and his mother from Sir Thomas More, Chancellor of England. He was educated in his father's houſe under a tutor till the 11th year of his age, † when he was ſent to Oxford; at which time it was obſerved of him, as of the famous Pica Mirandula, that he was rather born wiſe than made ſo by ſtudy. He was admitted commoner of Harthall, together with his younger brother, in

† Walton's Life of Donne.

Michaelmas

Michaelmas term 1584 *. By advice of his relations, who were Roman Catholics, he declined taking the oath tendered upon the occaſion of taking degrees. After he had ſtudied three years at the Univerſity, he removed to Cambridge, and from thence three years after to Lincoln's-Inn. About this time his father died, and left him a portion of 3000 l. He became ſoon diſtinguiſhed at Lincoln's-Inn, by his rapid progreſs in the law. He was now eighteen years of age, and as yet had attached himſelf to no particular denomination of Chriſtians, and as his relations were bigotted to the Romiſh faith, he was induced to examine the controverſy, and to embrace publickly that which appeared to him to be beſt ſupported by the authority of the ſcriptures. He relinquiſhed the ſtudy of the law, and devoted himſelf entirely to that of the controverted points between the Proteſtants and Catholics, which ended in a thorough conviction of the truths of the reformed religion.

In the years 1596 and 1597 Mr. Donne attended the Earl of Eſſex in his expeditions againſt Cadiz and the Azores-Iſlands, and ſtayed ſome years in Italy and Spain, and ſoon after his return to England he was made ſecretary to lord chancellor Egerton. This probably was intended by his lordſhip only as an introduction to a more dignified place; for he frequently expreſſed a high opinion of his ſecretary's abilities; and when he afterwards, by the ſollicitation of his lady, parted with him, he obſerved that he was fitter to be a ſecretary to a Monarch than to him. When he was in the lord chancellor's family, he married privately without the conſent of her father, the daughter of Sir George More, chancellor of the Garter, and lord lieutenant of the Tower, who ſo much reſented his daughter's marriage without his

* Wood vol. 1. col. 554.

conſent, that he procured our author's diſmiſſion from the chancellor's ſervice, and got him committed to priſon. Sir George's daughter lived in the lord chancellor's family, and was niece to his lady.

Upon Sir George's hearing that his daughter had engaged her heart to Donne, he removed her to his own houſe in Surry, and friends on both ſides endeavoured to weaken their affection for each other, but without ſucceſs; for having exchanged the moſt ſacred promiſes, they found means to conſummate a private marriage. Our author was not long in obtaining his liberty, but was obliged to be at the expence of a tedious law-ſuit to recover the poſſeſſion of his wife, who was forcibly detained from him. At length our poet's extraordinary merit and winning behaviour ſo far ſubdued SirGeorge's reſentment, that he uſed his intereſt with the Chancellor to have his ſon-in-law reſtored to his place; but this requeſt was refuſed; his lordſhip obſerving, that he did not chuſe to diſcharge and re-admit ſervants at the requeſt of his paſſionate petitioners. Sir George had been ſo far reconciled to his daughter and ſon, as not to deny his paternal bleſſing, but would contribute nothing towards their ſupport, Mr. Donne's fortune being greatly diminiſhed by the expence of travels, law-ſuits, and the generoſity of his temper; however his wants were in a great meaſure prevented by the ſeaſonable bounty of their kinſman Sir Francis Wooley, who entertained them ſeveral years at his houſe at Pilford in Surry, where our author had ſeveral children born to him. During his reſidence at Pilford he applied himſelf with great diligence and ſucceſs to the ſtudy of the civil and canon law, and was about this time ſollicited by Dr. Morton, (afterwards lord biſhop of Durham) to go into holy Orders, and accept of a Benefice the Doctor would have reſigned to him; but he thought proper to refuſe this obliging offer. He lived with Sir Francis

till

till that gentleman's death, by whoſe mediation a perfect reconciliation was effected between Mr. Donne and his father-in-law; who obliged himſelf to pay our author 800 l. at a certain day as his wife's portion, or 20 l. quarterly for their maintenance, till it was all paid.

He was incorporated maſter of arts in the univerſity of Oxford, having before taken the ſame degree at Cambridge 1610.

About two years after the reconciliation with his father, he was prevailed upon with much difficulty to accompany Sir Robert Drury to Paris §. Mrs. Donne, being then big with child and in a languiſhing ſtate of health, ſtrongly oppoſed his departure, telling him, that her divining ſoul boaded ſome ill in his abſence; but Sir Robert's importunity was not to be reſiſted, and he at laſt conſented to go with him. Mr. Walton gives an account of a viſion Mr. Donne had ſeen after their arrival there, which he ſays was told him by a perſon of honour, who had a great intimacy with Mr. Donne; and as it has in it ſomething curious enough, I ſhall here preſent it to the reader in that author's own words *.

"Two days after their arrival there, Mr. Donne "was left alone in that room in which Sir Robert "and he and ſome other friends had dined toge- "ther. To this place Sir Robert returned within "half an hour; and as he left ſo he found Mr. "Donne alone, but in ſuch an extaſy, and ſo "altered as to his looks, as amazed Sir Robert "to behold him; inſomuch that he earneſtly de- "ſired Mr. Donne to declare what had befallen "him in the ſhort time of his abſence; to which "he was not able to make a preſent anſwer, "but after a long and perplexed pauſe did at laſt "ſay: I have ſeen a dreadful viſion ſince I ſaw

§ Walton p. 29. * Life ubi ſupra p. 52.

"you;

" you ; I have ſeen my wife paſs twice by me " through this room with her hair hanging about " her ſhoulders, and a dead child in her arms. " To which Sir Robert replied, ſure Sir, you have " ſlept ſince you ſaw me, and this is the reſult of " ſome melancholy dream, which I deſire you to " forget, for you are now awake. To which " Mr. Donne's reply was : I cannot be ſurer that " I now live, than that I have not ſlept ſince I " ſaw you ; and am as ſure that at her ſecond ap- " pearing ſhe ſtopt and looked me in the face and " vaniſhed." Reſt and ſleep had not altered Mr. Donne's opinion next day, for then he confirmed his viſion with ſo deliberate a confidence, that he inclined Sir Robert to a faint belief that the viſion was true. It is an obſervation, that deſire and doubt have no reſt, for he immediately ſent a ſervant to Drury-Houſe, with a charge to haſten back and bring him word " whether Mrs. Donne was dead or " alive, and if alive in what condition ſhe was as to " her health." The twelfth day the meſſenger returned with this account ; " that he found and left " Mrs. Donne very ſad and ſick in her bed ; and " that after a long and dangerous labour ſhe had " been delivered of a dead child, and upon exami- " nation the birth proved to be on the ſame day, " and about the very hour Mr. Donne affirmed he " ſaw her paſs by him in his chamber.——After Donne's return from France, many of the nobility preſſed the King to confer ſome ſecular employment upon him ; but his Majeſty, who conſidered him as better qualified for the ſervice of the church than the ſtate, rejected their requeſts, tho' the Earl of Somerſet, then the great favourite, joined in petitioning for his preferment. About this time the diſputes concerning the oaths of allegiance and ſupremacy being agitated, Mr. Donne by his Majeſty's ſpecial command, wrote a treatiſe on that ſubject, entitled, Pſeudo Martyr, printed in 4to, 1610, with which his Majeſty

his Majeſty was highly pleaſed, and being firmly reſolved to promote him in the church, he preſſed him to enter into holy orders, but he being reſolved to qualify himſelf the better for the ſacred office by ſtudying divinity, and the learned languages deferred his entering upon it three years longer, during which time he made a vigorous application to theſe branches of knowledge, and was then ordained both deacon and prieſt, by Dr. John King, then biſhop of London. Preſently after he was appointed one of the chaplains in ordinary to his Majeſty, and about the ſame time attending the King in a progreſs, he was created Dr. in divinity, by the univerſity of Cambridge, by the particular recommendation of that Prince *. His abilities and induſtry in his profeſſion were ſo eminent, and himſelf ſo well beloved, that within the firſt year of his entering into holy orders, he had the offer of fourteen benefices from perſons of quality, but as they lay in the country, his inclination of living in London, made him refuſe them all. Upon his return from Cambridge his wife died, and his grief for her loſs was ſo great, that for ſome time he betook himſelf to a retired and ſolitary life: Mrs. Donne died in the year 1617, on the ſeventh day after the birth of her twelfth child. She left our author in a narrow unſettled ſtate with ſeven children then living, to her he gave a voluntary aſſurance, that he would never bring them under the ſubjection of a ſtep-mother, and this promiſe he faithfully kept. Soon after the death of his wife, he was choſen preacher of Lincoln's Inn, and in the year 1619 appointed by King James to attend the earl of Doncaſter, in his embaſſy to the Princes of Germany, and about 14 months after his return to England, he was advanced to the deanery of St. Paul's. Upon the vacancy of the

* Walton, p. 39, 41.

deanery,

deanery, the King ſent an order to Dr. Donne, to attend him the next day at dinner: When his Majeſty ſat down, he ſaid, "Dr. Donne, I have "invited you to dinner, and though you ſit not "down with me, yet I will carve to you of a "diſh that I know you love well; for knowing "you love London, I do therefore make you "dean of St. Paul's, and when I have dined, then "do you take your beloved diſh home to your "ſtudy, ſay grace there to your ſelf, and much "good may it do you.*" Soon after, another vicarage of St. Dunſtan in the Weſt, and another benefice fell to Dr. Donne. 'Till the 59th year of his age he continued in perfect health, when being with his eldeſt daughter in Eſſex, in 1630, he was taken ill of a fever, which brought on a conſumption; notwithſtanding which he returned to London, and preached in his turn at court as uſual, on the firſt friday in Lent. He died on the 31ſt day of March 1631, and was buried in the cathedral church of St. Paul's, where a monument was erected over him. Walton ſays that amongſt other preparations for death, he made uſe of this very remarkable one. He ordered an urn to be cut in wood, on which was to be placed a board of the exact heighth of his body: this being done, he cauſed himſelf to be tied up in a winding ſheet in the ſame manner that dead bodies are. Being thus ſhrouded, and ſtanding with his eyes ſhut, and with juſt ſo much of the ſheet put aſide, as might diſcover his thin, pale, and death-like face, he cauſed a ſkilful painter to draw his picture. This piece being finiſhed, was placed near his bed-ſide, and there remained as his conſtant remembrancer to the hour of his death.

His character as a preacher and a poet are ſufficiently ſeen in his incomparable writings. His per-

* Walton ut ſupra, p. 46.

ſonal

ſonal qualifications were as eminent as thoſe of his mind; he was by nature exceeding paſſionate, but was apt to be ſorry for the exceſſes of it, and like moſt other paſſionate men, was humane and benevolent. His monument was compoſed of white marble, and carved from the picture juſt now mentioned of him, by order of his executor Dr. King, biſhop of Chicheſter, who wrote the following inſcription,

Johannes Donne, S. T. P.
Poſt varia ſtudia, quibus ab annis tenerimus fideliter,
Nec infeliciter, incubit,
Inſtinctu et impulſu ſpiritus ſancti, monitu et horatu,
Regis Jacobi, ordines ſacros amplexus,
Anno ſui Jeſu 1614, et ſuæ ætatis 42,
Decanatu hujus eccleſiæ indutus 27 Novembris 1621,
Exutus morte ultimo die Martii 1631.
Hic, licet in occiduo cinere, aſpicit eum,
Cujus nomen eſt oriens.

Our author's poems conſiſt of, 1. Songs and Sonnets. 2. Epigrams. 3. Elegies. 4. Epithalamiums, or Marriage Songs. 5. Satires. 6. Letters to ſeveral Perſonages. 7. Funeral Elegies. 8. Holy Sonnets. They are printed together in one volume 12mo. 1719, with the addition of elegies upon the author by ſeveral perſons. Mr. Dryden in his dedication of Juvenal to the earl of Dorſet, has given Dr. Donne the character of the greateſt wit, though not the greateſt poet of our nation, and wiſhes his ſatires and other works were rendered into modern language. Part of this wiſh the world has ſeen happily executed by the great hand of Mr. Pope. Beſides the Pſeudo-Martyr, and volume of poems now mentioned, there are extant the following works of Dr. Donne, viz.

Devo-

Devotions upon emergent Occaſions, and ſeveral ſteps in ſickneſs, 4to. London 16. Paradoxes, Problems, Eſſays, Characters, &c. to which is added a Book of Epigrams, written in Latin by the ſame author, and tranſlated into Engliſh by Dr. Main, as alſo Ignatius his conclave, a Satire, tranſlated out of the original copy written in Latin by the ſame author, found lately amongſt his own papers, 12mo. London 1653. Theſe pieces are dedicated by the author's ſon, Dr. John Donne, to Francis Lord Newport.

Three Volumes of Sermons, in folio; the firſt printed in 1640, the ſecond in 1649, and the third in 1660.

Eſſays on Divinity, being ſeveral diſquiſitions interwoven with meditations and prayers before he went into holy orders, publiſhed after his death by his ſon, 1651.

Letters to ſeveral perſons of honour, publiſhed in 4to. 1654. There are ſeveral of Dr. Donne's letters, and others to him from the Queen of Bohemia, the earl of Carliſle, archbiſhop Abbot, and Ben Johnſon, printed in a book, entitled A Collection of Letters made by Sir Toby Mathews Knt. London 1660, 8vo.

The Ancient Hiſtory of the Septuagint, tranſlated from the Greek of Ariſteus, London 1633, 4to. This tranſlation was reviſed, and corrected by another hand, and printed 1685 in 8vo.

A Declaration of that Paradox or Theſis, that Self-Homicide is not ſo naturally a ſin that it may not be otherwiſe, London, 1644, 1648, &c. 4to. The original under the author's own hand is preſerved in the Bodleian Library. Mr. Walton gives this piece the character of an exact and laborious treatiſe, 'wherein all the laws violated by that 'act (ſelf-murder) are diligently ſurveyed and ju-'diciouſly cenſured.'

The

The piece from whence I ſhall take the following quotation, is called a Hymn to God the Father, was compoſed in the time of his ſickneſs, which breathes a ſpirit of fervent piety, though no great force of poetry is diſcoverable in it.

A HYMN to GOD the FATHER.

Wilt thou forgive that ſin where I begun,
Which was my ſin, tho' it were done before?
Wilt thou forgive that ſin through which I run,
And do run ſtill, tho' ſtill I do deplore?
When thou haſt done, thou haſt not done,
For I have more.

Wilt thou forgive that ſin which I have won,
Others to ſin, and made my ſin their door?
Wilt thou forgive that ſin, which I did ſhun,
A year or two, but wallowed in a ſcore?
When thou haſt done, thou haſt not done,
For I have more.

I have a ſin of fear, when I have ſpun,
My laſt thread, I ſhall periſh on the ſhore;
But ſwear, that at my death, thy ſon,
Shall ſhine, as he ſhines now, and here ofore,
And having done that, thou haſt done,
I ask no more.

MICHAEL

MICHAEL DRAYTON,

A Renowned poet, who lived in the reigns of Elizabeth, James and Charles I. ſprung from an ancient family, originally deſcended from the town of Drayton in Leiceſterſhire, * but his parents removing into Warwickſhire, he was born there, as he himſelf declares in his Poly-olbion, Song 13. A little village called Harſul in that county claims the honour of his birth, by which accident it is raiſed from obſcurity; he was born in the year 1573, according to the moſt accurate computation that can be made from the dates of his works. When he was but very young he gave ſuch diſcoveries of a riſing genius as rendered him a favourite with his tutors, and procured him the patronage of perſons of diſtinction. In the year 1573, being then but about ten years of age, he was page to ſome honourable perſon, as may be collected from his own words: In ſome of his epiſtles to Henry Reynold eſquire, it appears that even then he could conſtrue his Cato, and ſome other little collections of ſentences, which made him very anxious to know, what ſort of beings the poets were, and very preſſing upon his tutor to make him, if poſſible, a poet. In conſequence of this he was put to the reading of Virgil's Eclogues, and 'till even then, ſays one of his Biographers, he ſcorned any thing that looked like a ballad, though written by Elderton himſelf. This Elderton was a famous comedian in thoſe days, and a facetious companion, who having a great readineſs at rhiming, compoſed many catches on Love and Wine, which

* Burton's Deſcription of Leiceſterſhire, p. 16, 22.

were

were then in great vogue among the giddy and volatile part of the town; but he was not more celebrated for drollery than drinking, ſo that he obtained the name of the bacchanalian buffoon, the red-noſed ballad-maker, &c. and at laſt by the exceſſive indulgence of his favourite vice, he fell a martyr to it 1592, and Mr. Camden has preſerved this epitaph on him, which for its humour, I ſhall here give a place.

Dead drunk, here Elderton does lie;
Dead as he is, he ſtill is drie.
So of him it may well be ſaid,
Here he, but not his thirſt, is laid.

If after this our author did not finiſh his education at the univerſity of Cambridge, it is evident from the teſtimony of Sir Aſton Cohain, his intimate friend, who mentions him in his Choice Poems of ſeveral Sorts, that he was for ſome time a ſtudent at Oxford; however, he is not taken notice of by Wood, who has commemorated the moſt part of the writers who were educated there. In 1588 it appears from his poem, entitled Moſes his Birth and Miracles, that he was a ſpectator at Dover of the Spaniſh invaſion, which was arrogantly ſtiled Invincible, and it is not improbable that he was engaged in ſome military employment there, eſpecially as we find ſome mention made of him, as being in eſteem with the gentlemen of the army. He early addicted himſelf to the amuſement of poetry, but all who have written of him, have been negligent in informing us how ſoon he favoured the public with any production of his own. He was diſtinguiſhed as a poet about nine or ten years before the death of Queen Elizabeth, but at what time he began to publiſh cannot be aſcertained. In the year 1593, when he was but 30 years of age, he publiſhed a collection of his Paſto-

rals; likewiſe ſome of the moſt grave poems, and ſuch as have tranſmitted his name to poſterity with honour, not long after ſaw the light. His Baron's wars, and England's heroical Epiſtles; his Downfals of Robert of Normandy; Matilda and Gaveſton, for which laſt he is called by one of his cotemporaries, Tragædiographus, and part of his Polyolbion were written before the year 1598, for all which joined with his perſonal good character, he was highly celebrated at that time, not only for the elegance and ſweetneſs of his expreſſions, but his actions and manners, which were uniformly virtuous and honourable; he was thus characteriſed not only by the poets, and florid writers of thoſe days, but alſo by divines, hiſtorians, and other ſcholars of the moſt ſerious turn and extenſive learning. In his younger years he was much beloved and patronized by Sir Walter Aſton of Tixhall in Staffordſhire, to whom for his kind protection, he gratefully dedicates many of his poems, whereof his Barons Wars was the firſt, in the ſpring of his acquaintance, as Drayton himſelf expreſſes it; but however, it may be gathered from his works, that his moſt early dependance was upon another patron, namely, Sir Henry Goodere of Poleſworth, in his own county, to whom he has been grateful for a great part of his education, and by whom he was recommended to the patronage of the counteſs of Bedford: it is no leſs plain from many of his dedications to Sir Walter Aſton, that he was for many years ſupported by him, and accommodated with ſuch ſupplies as afforded him leiſure to finiſh ſome of his moſt elaborate compoſitions; and the author of the Biographia Britannicahas told us, 'that it has been alledged, that he was by the intereſt of the ſame gentleman with Sir Roger Aſhton, one of the Bedchamber to King James in his minority, made in ſome meaſure miniſterial to an intercourſe of correſpondence between the young King of

of Scots and Queen Elizabeth:' but as no authority is produced to prove this, it is probably without foundation, as poets have ſeldom inclination, activity or ſteadineſs to manage any ſtate affairs, particularly a point of ſo delicate a nature.

Our author certainly had fair proſpects, from his ſervices, or other teſtimonies of early attachment to the King's intereſt, of ſome preferment, beſides he had written Sonnets, in praiſe of the King as a poet. Thus we ſee Drayton deſcending to ſervile flattery to promote his intereſt, and praiſing a man as a poet contrary to his own judgment, becauſe he was a King who was as devoid of poetry as courage.

He welcomed his Majeſty to his Britiſh dominions with a congratulatory poem printed in 4to, 1603.

The ſame year he was choſen by Sir Walter Aſton one of the eſquires who attended him, when he was with others created knight of the Bath at the coronation of his Majeſty. It no where appears that ever our author printed thoſe poems in praiſe of his Majeſty; and the ungrateful reception they met, as well as the diſagreeable experience of the univerſal degeneracy at court, ſo different from that of the Maiden Reign, might extinguiſh all hope of raiſing himſelf there.

In the year 1613 he publiſhed the firſt part of his Poly-olbion. It is a chorographical deſcription of the rivers, mountains, foreſts, caſtles, &c. in this Iſland, intermixed with the remarkable antiquities, rarities, commodities, &c. This part is addreſſed to Prince Henry, the promiſing ſon of James I. by whoſe encouragement it was written. He had ſhewed Drayton ſome ſingular marks of his favour. and ſeems to have admitted him as one of his poetical penſioners, but dying before the book was finiſhed, he loſt the benefit of his patronage, In this volume there are eighteen ſongs, illuſtrated with the notes of the learned Mr. Selden, and there are maps before every ſong, whereby the

rals; likewiſe ſome of the moſt grave poems, ar
ſuch as have tranſmitted his name to poſterity wit
honour, not long after ſaw the light. His Baron
wars, and England's heroical Epiſtles; his Down
fals of Robert of Normandy; Matilda and Ga
veſton, for which laſt he is called by one of h
cotemporaries, Tragædiographus, and part of h
Polyolbion were written before the year 1598, fo
all which joined with his perſonal good characte
he was highly celebrated at that time, not only fo
the elegance and ſweetneſs of his expreſſions, bu
his actions and manners, which were uniformly vi
tuous and honourable; he was thus characteriſe
not only by the poets, and florid writers of tho
days, but alſo by divines, hiſtorians, and other ſch
lars of the moſt ſerious turn and extenſive learn
ing. In his younger years he was much belove
and patronized by Sir Walter Aſton of Tixhall i
Staffordſhire, to whom for his kind protection, h
gratefully dedicates many of his poems, where
his Barons Wars was the firſt, in the ſpring of h
acquaintance, as Drayton himſelf expreſſes it; bu
however, it may be gathered from his works, th
his moſt early dependance was upon another pa
tron, namely, Sir Henry Goodere of Poleſwort
in his own county, to whom he has been gratef
for a great part of his education, and by whom h
was recommended to the patronage of the counte
of Bedford: it is no leſs plain from many of h
dedications to Sir Walter Aſton, that he was fo
many years ſupported by him, and accommodate
with ſuch ſupplies as afforded him leiſure to fini
ſome of his moſt elaborate compoſitions; and th
author of the Biographia Britannicahas told us, 'th
it has been alledged, that he was by the intere
of the ſame gentleman with Sir Roger Aſhton, or
of the Bedchamber to King James in his mino
rity, made in ſome meaſure miniſterial to an inte
courſe of correſpondence between the young Kin

of Scots and Queen Elizabeth:' but as no authority is produced to prove this, it is probably without foundation, as poets have ſeldom inclination, activity or ſteadineſs to manage any ſtate affairs, particularly a point of ſo delicate a nature.

Our author certainly had fair proſpects, from his ſervices, or other teſtimonies of early attachment to the King's intereſt, of ſome preferment, beſides he had written Sonnets, in praiſe of the King as a poet. Thus we ſee Drayton deſcending to ſervile flattery to promote his intereſt, and praiſing a man as a poet contrary to his own judgment, becauſe he was a King who was as devoid of poetry as courage.

He welcomed his Majeſty to his Britiſh dominions with a congratulatory poem printed in 4to, 1603.

The ſame year he was choſen by Sir Walter Aſton one of the eſquires who attended him, when he was with others created knight of the Bath at the coronation of his Majeſty. It no where appears that ever our author printed thoſe poems in praiſe of his Majeſty; and the ungrateful reception they met, as well as the diſagreeable experience of the univerſal degeneracy at court, ſo different from that of the Maiden Reign, might extinguiſh all hope of raiſing himſelf there.

In the year 1613 he publiſhed the firſt part of his Poly-olbion. It is a chorographical deſcription of the rivers, mountains, foreſts, caſtles, &c. in this Iſland, intermixed with the remarkable antiquities, rarities, commodities, &c. This part is addreſſed to Prince Henry, the promiſing ſon of James I. by whoſe encouragement it was written. He had ſhewed Drayton ſome ſingular marks of his favour. and ſeems to have admitted him as one of his poetical penſioners, but dying before the book was finiſhed, he loſt the benefit of his patronage, In this volume there are eighteen ſongs, illuſtrated with the notes of the learned Mr. Selden, and there are maps before every ſong, whereby the

the cities, mountains, foreſts, rivers, &c. are repreſented by the figures of men and women. It is interwoven with many epiſodes, ſuch as the conqueſt of this Iſland by the Romans, the arrival of the Saxons, the Danes and Normans, &c. And biſhop Nicholſon obſerves, that Poly-olbion affords a much more accurate account of this kingdom and the Dominion of Wales than could have been expected from the pen of a poet. How poetically our author has conducted and executed his plan, is admirably expreſſed by the ingenious Dr. James Kirkpatrick, in a beautiful poem of his called the Sea-Piece. Canto II. which I cannot here omit tranſcribing.

Drayton, ſweet ancient bard, his Albion ſung,
With their own praiſe, their ecchoing vallies rung;
His bounding muſe o'er every mountain rode,
And ev'ry river warbled where he flow'd.

In 1619 came out his firſt folio volume of poems, In 1622 the ſecond part of his Poly-olbion was publiſhed, making in all thirty books or ſongs. In 1622 we find him ſtiled Poet Laureat: It is probable this appellation of Poet Laureat was not confined and reſtricted as it is now to his Majeſty's Servant known by that title, who at that time it is preſumed was Ben Johnſon, becauſe it was beſtowed promiſcuouſly as a mark of any poet's excellency in his profeſſion.

In 1627 was publiſhed the ſecond volume of his poems, containing the battle of Agencourt, in ſtanzas of eight lines. The myſteries of Queen Margaret in the like ſtanzas. Nymphidia, or the Court of Faeries. The Queſt of Cynthia, another beautiful piece, both reprinted in Dryden's Miſcellanies. The Shepherd's Sirena; alſo the Moon Calf; Satire on the Maſculine Affectations of Women, and

the

the effeminate diſguiſes of the Men, in thoſe times. Elegies upon ſeveral occaſions. Theſe are introduced by the viſion of Ben Johnſon on the Muſe of his friend Michael Drayton, wherein he very particularly enumerates and praiſes his ſeveral compoſitions. In 1630 he publiſhed another volume of poems in 4to, intitled the Muſes Elizium, in ten ſundry Nymphals, with three different poems on Noah's flood; Moſes his birth and miracles, and David and Goliah. The paſtoral poems are addreſſed to Edward Sackville Earl of Dorſet, and Lord Chamberlain, who had now made him one of his family. His divine poems are written in verſe and various meaſures, and are dedicated to the Counteſs of Dorſet; and there are ſome ſublime images in them. At the end of the firſt divine poem, there are copies of verſes in praiſe of the author, by Beal Sapperton, in Latin; Mr. John Fletcher, and Thomas Andrews in Engliſh; the laſt of whom is very laviſh in diſplaying the great extent of our poet's fame.

In 1631 Mr. Drayton died, or as it is expreſſed in his monumental inſcription, exchanged his laurel for a crown of glory. He was buried among the poets in Weſtminſter-Abbey, and the handſome table monument of blue marble which was raiſed over his grave the ſame year, is adorned with his effigies in buſto, laureated. On one ſide is a creſt of Minerva's cap, and Pegaſus in a ſcutcheon on the other. Sir Aſton Cokain compoſed an elegy upon him: and Ben Johnſon is ſaid to have been the author of his epitaph, which is written in letters of gold upon his monument, with which I ſhall here preſent the reader.

EPITAPH.

Do pious marble let thy readers know
What they, and what their children owe

To Drayton's name, whoſe ſacred duſt
We recommend unto thy truſt:
Protect his memory, and preſerve his ſtory,
Remain a laſting monument of his glory;
And when thy ruins ſhall diſclaim,
To be the treaſure of his name;
His name, that cannot fade ſhall be,
An everlaſting monument to thee.

Mr. Drayton enjoyed the friendſhip and admiration of contemporary wits, and Ben Johnſon who was not much diſpoſed to praiſe, entertained a high opinion of him, and in this epitaph has both immortalized himſelf and his friend. It is eaſy for thoſe who are converſant with our author's works to ſee how much the moderns and even Mr. Pope himſelf copy Mr. Drayton, and refine upon him in thoſe diſtinctions which are eſteemed the moſt delicate improvements of our Engliſh verſification, ſuch as the turns, the pauſes, the elegant tautologies, &c. It is not difficult to point out ſome depredations which have been made on our author by modern writers, however obſolete ſome of them may have reckoned him. In one of his heroical epiſtles, that of King John to Matilda, he has the following lines.

Th' Arabian bird which never is but one,
Is only chaſt becauſe ſhe is alone,
But had our mother nature made them two,
They would have done, as Doves and Sparrows do.

Theſe are aſcribed to the Earl of Rocheſter, who was unexceptionably a great wit. They are not otherwiſe materially altered, than by the tranſpoſure of the rhimes in the firſt couplet, and the retrenchment of the meaſure in both. As the ſphere in which this author moved was of the middle ſort, neither raiſed to ſuch eminence as to incur danger,

danger, nor ſo depreſt with poverty as to be ſubject to meanneſs, his life ſeems to have flowed with great tranquility; nor are there any of thoſe viciſſitudes and diſtreſſes which have ſo frequently fallen to the lot of the inſpired tribe. He was honoured with the patronage of men of worth, tho' not of the higheſt ſtations; and that author cannot be called a mean one, on whom ſo great a man as Selden (in many reſpects the moſt finiſhed ſcholar that ever appeared in our nation) was pleaſed to animadvert. His genius ſeems to have been of the ſecond rate, much beneath Spencer and Sidney, Shakeſpear and Johnſon, but highly removed above the ordinary run of verſifyers. We ſhall quote a few lines from his Poly-olbion as a ſpecimen of his poetry.

When he ſpeaks of his native county, Warwickſhire, he has the following lines;

Upon the mid-lands now, th' induſtrious Muſe doth fall,
That ſhire which we the heart of England well may call,
As ſhe herſelf extends the midſt (which is decreed)
Betwixt St. Michael's Mount, and Berwick bordering Tweed,
Brave Warwick, that abroad ſo long advanc'd her Bear,
By her illuſtrious Earls, renowned every where,
Above her neighbr'ing ſhires which always bore her head.

Dr. RICHARD CORBET, Biſhop of NORWICH,

WAS ſon of Mr. Vincent Corbet, and born at Ewelb in Surry, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth. He was educated at Weſtminſter ſchool, and from thence was ſent to Oxford, 1597, where he was admitted a ſtudent in Chriſt-church. In 1605, being then eſteemed one of the greateſt wits of the Univerſity, he took the degree of Maſter of Arts, and afterwards entering into holy orders, he became a popular preacher, and much admired by people of taſte and learning. His ſhining wit, and remarkable eloquence recommended him to King James I. who made him one of his chaplains in ordinary, and in 1620 promoted him to the deanery of Chriſt's-church; about which time he was made doctor of divinity, vicar of Caſſington, near Woodſtock, in Oxfordſhire, and prebendary of Bedminſter-ſecunda, in the church of Sarum. †

While he was dean of Chriſt's church, he made verſes on a play acted before the King at Woodſtock, called Technogamia, or the marriage of Arts, written by Barten Holiday the poet, who afterwards tranſlated Juvenal. The ill-ſucceſs it met with in the repreſentation occaſioned ſeveral copies of verſes, among which, to uſe Anthony Wood's words, "Corbet dean of Chriſt's-church put in for one, "who had that day it ſeems preached before the "King, with his band ſtarched clean, for which he "was reproved by the graver ſort; but thoſe who "knew him well took no notice of it, for they

† Athen. Oxon. vol. 1. col. 600—1.

"have

" have ſeveral times ſaid, that he loved to the laſt " boy's play very well." He was elected, 1629, Biſhop of Oxford, in the room of Dr. Hewſon, tranſlated to the See of Durham. Upon the promotion of Dr. White to Ely he was elected biſhop of Norwich.

This prelate married Alice, daughter of Dr. Leonard Hutton, vicar of Flower in Northamptonſhire, and he mentions that village in a poem of his called Iter Boreale, or a Journey Northward Our author was in that celebrated claſs of poets, Ben Johnſon, Dr. Donne, Michael Drayton, and others, who wrote mock commendatory verſes on Tom Coryate's* Crudities. He concurred likewiſe with other poets of the univerſity in inviting Ben Johnſon to Oxford, where he was created Maſter of Arts. There is extant in the Muſæum Aſhmoleanum, a funeral oration in Latin, by Dr. Corbet, on the death of Prince Henry, Anno Dom. 1612; § This great man died in the year 1635, and was buried the upper-end of the choir of the cathedral church of Norwich.

He was very hoſpitable and a generous encourager of all public deſigns. When in the year 1634 St. Paul's cathedral was repaired, he not only contributed himſelf, but was very diligent in procuring contributions from others. His works are difficult to be met with, but from ſuch of his poems as we have had occaſion to read, he ſeems to have been a witty, delicate writer, and to have had a particular talent for panegyric. Wood ſays, a collection of his poems was publiſhed under the title of Poetica Stromata, in 8vo. London 1647. In his Iter Boreale, or Journey Northward, we meet with a fine moral reflexion on the burial place of Richard III. and Cardinal Wolſey, who were both interred at

* Winſtanley. § Wood ubi. ſupra. fol. 609.

Leiceſter; with which we ſhall preſent the reader as a ſpecimen of his poetry.

Is not uſurping Richard buried here,
That King of hate, and therefore ſlave of fear?
Dragg'd from the fatal Boſworth field where he,
Loſt life, and what he liv'd for,—Cruelty:
Search, find his name, but there is none: O Kings,
Remember whence your power and vaſtneſs ſprings;
If not as Richard now, ſo may you be,
Who hath no tomb, but ſcorn and memory.
And tho' from his own ſtore, Wolſey might have
A Palace or a College for his grave,
Yet here he lies interred, as if that all
Of him to be remembered were his fall.
Nothing but Earth on Earth, no pompous weight
Upon him, but a pebble or a quoit.
If thou art thus neglected, what ſhall we,
Hope after death, that are but ſhreds of thee!

The author of the Biographia Britanica tells us, that he found in a blank leaf of his poems, ſome manuſcript verſes, in honour of Biſhop Corbet ſigned J. C. with which, as they are extremely pretty, and make a juſt repreſentation of his poetical character, we ſhall conclude this life.

In flowing wit, if verſes writ with eaſe,
If learning void of pedantry can pleaſe,
If much good humour joined to ſolid ſenſe,
And mirth accompanied with innocence,
Can give a poet a juſt right to fame,
Then Corbet may immortal honour claim;
For he theſe virtues had, and in his lines,
Poetic and heroic ſpirit ſhines;
Tho' bright, yet ſolid, pleaſant, but not rude,
With wit and wiſdom equally endued.

Be

Be ſilent Muſe, thy praiſes are too faint,
Thou want'ſt a power this prodigy to paint,
At once a poet, prelate, and a ſaint.

EDWARD FAIRFAX.

ALL the biographers of the poets have been extremely negligent with reſpect to this great genius. Philips ſo far overlooks him, that he crowds him into his ſupplement, and Winſtanley, who followed him, poſtpones our author till after the Earl of Rocheſter. Sir Thomas Pope Blount makes no mention of him; and Mr. Jacob, ſo juſtly called the Blunderbus of Law, informs us he wrote in the time of Charles the firſt, tho' he dedicates his tranſlation of Taſſo to Queen Elizabeth. All who mention him, do him the juſtice to allow he was an accompliſhed genius, but then it is in a way ſo cool and indifferent, as ſhews that they had never read his works, or were any way charmed with the melody of his verſes. It was impoſſible Mr. Dryden could be ſo blind to our author's beauties; accordingly we find him introducing Spenſer and Fairfax almoſt on the level, as the leading authors of their times; nay tacitly yielding the palm in point of harmony to the laſt; by aſſerting that Waller confeſſed he owed the muſic of his numbers to Fairfax's Godfrey of Bulloign. The truth is, this gentleman is perhaps the only writer down to Sir William Davenant, who needs no apology to be made for him, on account of the age in which he lived. His diction is ſo pure, elegant, and full of graces, and the turn of his lines ſo perfectly melodious, that one cannot read it without rapture; and we can

ſcarcely imagine the original Italian has greatly the advantage in either, nor is it very probable that while Fairfax can be read, any author will attempt a new tranſlation of Taſſo with ſucceſs. Mr. Fairfax was natural ſon of Sir Thomas Fairfax of Denton, and natural brother to Sir Thomas Fairfax, the firſt who was created Baron of Cameron. His younger brother was knighted, and ſlain at the memorable ſiege of Oſtend, 1601, of which place he was ſome time governor †. When he married is not on record, or in what circumſtances he lived: But it is very probable, his father took care to ſupport him in a manner ſuitable to his own quality, and his ſon's extraordinary merit, he being always ſtiled Edward Fairfax, Eſq; of Newhall in Fuyſtone, in the foreſt of Knaresborough. The year in which he died is likewiſe uncertain, and the laſt account we hear of him is, that he was living in 1631, which ſhews, that he was then pretty well advanced in years, and as I ſuppoſe gave occaſion to the many miſtakes that have been made as to the time of his writing. Beſides the tranſlation of Godfrey of Bulloigne, Mr. Fairfax wrote the hiſtory of Edward the Black Prince, and certain eclogues, which Mrs. Cooper tells us are yet in manuſcript, tho' (ſays ſhe) "by the "indulgence of the family, from whom I had likewiſe the honour of theſe memoirs, I am permitted to oblige the world with a ſpecimen of their "beauties." He wrote alſo a book called, Dæmonologie, in which he ſhews a great deal of ancient reading and knowledge; it is ſtill in manuſcript, and in the beginning he gives this character of himſelf §. "I am in religion neither a fantaſtic Puritan, nor "ſuperſtitious Papiſt, but ſo ſettled in conſcience, "that I have the ſure ground of God's word to warrant all I believe, and the commendable ordinances of our Engliſh Church, to approve all I prac-

† Muſes Library, p. 343. § Muſes Library, p. 344.

"tiſe;

" tiſe; In which courſe I live a faithful Chriſtian, " and an obedient, and ſo teach my family." The eclogues already mentioned are twelve in number, all of them written after the acceſſion of King James to the throne of England, on important ſubjects, relating to the manners, characters, and incidents of the times he lived in: they are pointed with many fine ſtrokes of ſatire, dignified with noble inſtructions of morality, and policy, to thoſe of the higheſt rank, and ſome modeſt hints to Majeſty itſelf. The learning contained in theſe eclogues is ſo various and extenſive, that according to the opinion of his ſon, who has written long annotations on each, no man's reading beſides his own was ſufficient to explain his references effectually. As his tranſlation of Taſſo is in every body's hand, we ſhall take the ſpecimen from the fourth eclogue, called Eglon and Alexis, as I find it in Mrs. Cooper's collection.

EGLON and ALEXIS.

Whilſt on the rough, and heath-ſtrew'd wilderneſs
His tender flocks the raſps, and bramble crop,
Poor ſhepherd Eglon, full of ſad diſtreſs!
By the ſmall ſtream, ſat on a mole-hill top:
Crowned with a wreath of Heban branches broke:
Whom good Alexis found, and thus beſpoke.

ALEXIS.

My friend, what means this ſilent lamentation?
Why on this field of mirth, this realm of ſmiles
Doth the fierce war of grief make ſuch invaſion?
Witty Timanthes * had he ſeen, e're whiles,
What face of woe thy cheek of ſadneſs bears,
He had not curtained Agamemnon's tears.
The black ox treads not yet upon thy toe,
Nor thy good fortune turns her wheel awaye;
Thy flocks increaſe, and thou increaſeſt ſo,
Thy ſtraggling goates now mild, and gentle ly;
And that fool love thou whipſt away with rods;
Then what ſets thee, and joy ſo far at odds?

† Timanthes the painter, who deſigning the ſacrifice of Iphigenia, threw a veil over the face of Agamemnon, not able to expreſs a father's anguiſh.

THOMAS RANDOLPH,

A Poet of no mean genius, was born at Newnham, near Daintry in Northamptonſhire, the 15th of June, 1605; he was ſon of William Randolph of Hams, near Lewes in Suſſex, was educated at Weſtminſter ſchool, and went from thence to Trinity College in Cambridge, 1623, of which he became a fellow; he commenced Maſter of Arts, and in this degree was incorporated at Oxon *, became famous (ſays Wood) for his ingenuity, being the adopted ſon of Ben Johnſon, and accounted one of the moſt pregnant wits of his age. The quickneſs of his parts was diſcovered early; when he was about nine or ten years old he wrote the Hiſtory of the Incarnation of Our Saviour in verſe, which is preſerved in manuſcript under his own hand writing. Randolph receives from Langbaine the higheſt encomium. He tells his readers that they need expect no diſcoveries of thefts, for this author had no occaſion to practiſe plagiary, having ſo large a fund of wit of his own, that he needed not to borrow from others. Were a foreigner to form a notion of the merit of the Engliſh poets from reading Langbaine, they would be in raptures with Randolph and Durfey, and others of their claſs, while Dryden, and the firſt-rate wits, would be quite neglected: Langbaine is ſo far generous, that he does all he can to draw obſcure men into light, but then he

* Athen. Oxon. p. 224.

cannot

cannot be acquitted of envy, for endeavouring to ſhade the luſtre of thoſe whoſe genius has broke through obſcurity without his means, and he does no ſervice to his country while he confines his panegyric to mean verſifiers, whom no body can read without a certain degree of contempt.

Our author had done nothing in life it ſeems worth preſerving, or at leaſt that cotemporary hiſtorians thought ſo, for there is little to be learned concerning him. Wood ſays he was like other poets, much addicted to libertine indulgence, and by being too free with his conſtitution in the company of his admirers, and running into faſhionable exceſſes, he was the means of ſhortening his own days. He died at little Haughton in Northamptonſhire, and was buried in an iſle adjoining to the church in that place, on the 17th of March, 1634. He had ſoon after a monument of white marble wreathed about with laurel, erected over his grave at the charge of lord Hatton of Kirby. Perhaps the greateſt merit which this author has to plead, is his attachment to Ben Johnſon, and admiration of him: Silius Italicus performed an annual viſit to Virgil's tomb, and that circumſtance reflects more honour upon him in the eyes of Virgil's admirers, than all the works of that author. Langbaine has preſerved a monument of Randolph's friendſhip for Ben Johnſon, in an ode he addreſſed to him, occaſioned by Mr. Feltham's ſevere attack upon him, which is particularized in the life of Ben; from this ode we ſhall quote a ſtanza or two, before I give an account of his dramatic compoſitions.

Ben, do not leave the ſtage,
'Cauſe 'tis a loathſome age;
For pride, and impudence will grow too bold,
When they ſhall hear it told,

They frighted thee; ſtand high as is thy cauſe,
Their hiſs is thy applauſe.
Moſt juſt were thy diſdain,
Had they approved thy vein:
So thou for them, and they for thee were born;
They to incenſe, and thou too much to ſcorn.

Wilt thou engroſs thy ſtore
Of wheat, and pour no more,
Becauſe their bacon brains have ſuch a taſte
As more delight in maſt?
No! ſet them forth a board of dainties, full
As thy beſt muſe can cull;
Whilſt they the while do pine,
And thirſt 'midſt all their wine,
What greater plague can hell itſelf devize,
Than to be willing thus to tantalize?

The reader may obſerve that the ſtanzas are reaſonably ſmooth, and mark him a tolerable verſifier. I ſhall now give ſome account of his plays.

1. Amyntas, or the Impoſſible Dowry, a Paſtoral acted before the King and Queen at Whitehall.

2. Ariſtippus, or the Jovial Philoſopher; preſented in a private ſhew, to which is added the Conceited Pedlar.

3. Jealous Lovers, a Comedy, preſented to their Majeſties at Cambridge, by the ſtudents of Trinity College. This play Langbaine thinks the beſt of Randolph's, as appears by an epilogue written by Mrs. Behn, and printed in her collection of poems publiſhed in 8vo, 1681; it was reviſed and printed by the author in his life-time, being uſhered into the world with copies of verſes by ſome of the beſt wits, both of Oxford and Cambridge.

4. Muſes Looking Glaſs, a Comedy, which by the author was firſt called The Entertainment; as appears from Sir Aſton Cokaine's Works, who writ

an

an encomium on it, and Mr. Richard Weſt ſaid of it,

Who looks within this clearer glaſs will ſay,
At once he writ an ethic tract and play.

All theſe dramatic pieces and poems were publiſhed in 1668; he tranſlated likewiſe the ſecond Epod of Horace, ſeveral pieces out of Claudian, and likewiſe a dramatic piece from Ariſtophanes, which he calls Hey for Honeſty, Down with Knavery, a pleaſant comedy printed in 4to. London 1651. A gentleman of St. John's College, writes thus in honour of our author;

Immortal Ben is dead, and as that ball,
On Ida toſs'd ſo in his crown, by all
The infantry of wit. Vain prieſts! that chair
Is only fit for his true ſon and heir.
Reach here thy laurel: Randolph, 'tis thy praiſe:
Thy naked ſkull ſhall well become the bays.
See, Daphne courts thy ghoſt; and ſpite of fate,
Thy poems ſhall be Poet Laureate.

GEORGE CHAPMAN

WAS born in the year 1557, but of what family he is deſcended, Mr. Wood has not been able to determine; he was a man in very high reputation in his time, and added not a little to dramatic excellence. In 1574, being well grounded in grammar learning, he was ſent to the univerſity, but it is not clear whether to Oxford or Cambridge; it is certain that he was ſometime in Oxford, and was taken notice of for his great ſkill

ſkill in the Latin and Greek languages, but not in logic and philoſophy, which is the reaſon it may be preſumed, that he took no degree there. After this he came to London, and contracted an acquaintance, as Wood ſays, with Shakeſpear, Johnſon, Sidney, Spenſer and Daniel. He met with a very warm patronage from Sir Thomas Walſingham, who had always had a conſtant friendſhip for him, and after that gentleman's deceaſe, from his ſon Thomas Walſingham, eſquire, whom Chapman loved from his birth. He was alſo reſpected, and held in eſteem by Prince Henry, and Robert earl of Somerſet, but the firſt being untimely ſnatched away, and the other juſtly diſgraced for an aſſaſſination *, his hopes of preferment were by theſe means fruſtrated; however, he was a ſervant either to King James I. or Queen Anne his conſort, through whoſe reign he was highly valued by all his old friends, only there are ſome inſinuations, that as his reputation grew, Ben Johnſon, naturally haughty and inſolent, became jealous of him, and endeavoured to ſuppreſs, as much as poſſible, his riſing fame ‖, as Ben, after the death of Shakeſpear, was without a rival.

Chapman was a man of a reverend aſpect, and graceful manner, religious and temperate, qualities which ſeldom meet (ſays Wood) in a poet, and was ſo highly eſteemed by the clergy, that ſome of them have ſaid, "that as Muſæus, who wrote the lives "of Hero and Leander, had two excellent ſcholars, "Thamarus and Hercules, ſo had he in England "in the latter end of Queen Elizabeth, two ex-"cellent imitators in the ſame argument and ſub-"ject, viz. Chriſtopher Marlow, and George "Chapman." Our author has tranſlated the Iliad of Homer, publiſhed in folio, and dedicated to Prince Henry, which is yet looked upon with ſome

* See the Life of Overbury. ‖ Wood's Athen. Oxon.

reſpect,

reſpect. He is ſaid to have had the ſpirit of a poet in him, and was indeed no mean genius: Pope ſomewhere calls him an enthuſiaſt in poetry. He likewiſe tranſlated the Odyſſey, and the Battle of Frogs and Mice, which were publiſhed in 1614, and dedicated to the earl of Somerſet; to this work is added Hymns and Epigrams, written by Homer, and tranſlated by our author. He likewiſe attempted ſome part of Heſiod, and continued a tranſlation of Muſæus's Ærotopegnion de Herone & Leandro. Prefixed to this work, are ſome anecdotes of the life of Muſæus, taken by Chapman from the collection of Dr. William Gager, and a dedication to the moſt generally ingenious and only learned architect of his time, Inigo Jones eſquire, Surveyor of his Majeſty's Works. At length, ſays Wood, this reverend and eminent poet, having lived 77 years in this vain, tranſitory world, made his laſt exit in the pariſh of St. Giles's in the Fields, near London, on the 12th day of May, 1655, and was buried in the yard on the South ſide of the church in St. Giles's: ſoon after a monument was erected over his grave, built after the manner of the old Romans, at the expence, and under the direction of his much loved worthy friend Inigo Jones, whereon is this engraven, Georgius Chapmannus, Poeta Homericus, Philoſophus verus (etſi Chriſtianus Poeta) pluſquam celebris, &c.

His dramatic works are,

All Fools, a Comedy, preſented at the Black Fryars, and afterwards before his Majeſty King James I. in the beginning of his reign, and printed in 4to. London 1605. The plot is taken, and the characters formed upon Terence's Heautontimorumenos. The Prologue and Epilogue writ in blank verſe, ſhew that in theſe days perſons of quality, and they that thought themſelves good critics, in place

place of ſitting in the boxes, as they now do, ſat on the ſtage; what influence thoſe people had on the meaneſt ſort of the audience, may be ſeen by the following lines in the Prologue written by Chapman himſelf.

Great are the gifts given to united heads;
To gifts, attire, to fair attire the ſtage
Helps much; for if our other audience ſee,
You on the ſtage depart before we end,
Our wit goes with you all, and we are fools.

Alphonſus Emperor of Germany, a Tragedy, often acted with applauſe at a private houſe in Black Fryars, by the ſervants of King Charles I. printed in 4to. London 1654. This play, though it bears the name of Alphonſus, was writ, as Langbaine ſuppoſes, in honour of the Engliſh nation, in the perſon of Richard, Earl of Cornwal, ſon to King John, and brother to Henry III. He was choſen King of the Romans in 1527. About this time Alphonſus, the French King was choſen by other electors. Though this King was accounted by ſome a pious prince, yet our author repreſents him as a bloody tyrant, and, contrary to other hiſtorians, brings him to an unfortunate end, he ſuppoſing him to be killed by Alexander, ſon to Lorenzo de Cipres his ſecretary, in revenge of his father, who was poiſoned by him, and to compleat his revenge, he makes him firſt deny his Saviour in hopes of life, and then ſtabs him, glorying that he had at once deſtroyed both body and ſoul. This paſſage is related by ſeveral authors, as Bolton's Four laſt Things, Reynolds of the Paſſions, Clark's Examples, &c.

Blind Beggar of Alexandria, a Comedy, printed 1598, dedicated to the earl of Nottingham, Lord High Admiral.

Buſſy

Buſſy d'Amboiſe, a Tragedy, often preſented at St. Paul's, in the reign of King James I. and ſince the Reſtoration with great applauſe; for the plot ſee Thuanus, Jean de Serres, and Mezeray, in the reign of King Henry III. of France. This is the play of which Mr. Dryden ſpeaks, when in his preface to the Spaniſh Fryar, he reſolves to burn one annually to the memory of Ben Johnſon. Some have differed from Mr. Dryden in their opinion of this piece, but as the authorities who have applauded, are not ſo high as Mr. Dryden's ſingle authority, it is moſt reaſonable to conclude not much in its favour.

Buſſy d'Amboiſe his Revenge, a Tragedy, printed 1613, and dedicated to Sir Thomas Howard. This play is generally allowed to fall ſhort of the former of that name, yet the author, as appears from his dedication, had a higher opinion of it himſelf, and rails at thoſe who dared to cenſure it; it is founded upon fiction, which Chapman very juſtly defends, and ſays that there is no neceſſity for any play being founded on truth.

Conſpiracy and Tragedy of Charles, Duke of Byron, Marſhal of France, in two plays, acted at the Black Fryars in the reign of King James I. printed in 4to. London 1608, dedicated to Sir Thomas Walſingham.

Cæſar and Pompey, a Roman Tragedy, printed 1631, and dedicated to the Earl of Middleſex.

Gentleman Uſher, a Comedy, printed in 4to. London 1606. We are not certain whether this play was ever acted, and it has but an indifferent character.

Humourous Day's Mirth, a Comedy; this is a very tolerable play.

Maſk of the Two Honourable Houſes, or Inns of Court, the Middle-Temple, and Lincoln's-Inn, performed before the King at Whitehall, on Shrove Monday

Monday at night, being the 15th of February, 1613, at the celebration of the Royal Nuptials of the Palſgrave, and the Princeſs Elizabeth, &c. with a deſcription of their whole ſhew, in the manner of their march on horſeback, from the Maſter of the Rolls's houſe to the court, with all their noble conſorts, and ſhewful attendants; invented and faſhioned, with the ground and ſpecial ſtructure of the whole work by Inigo Jones; this Maſk is dedicated to Sir Edward Philips, then Maſter of the Rolls. At the end of the Maſque is printed an Epithalamium, called a Hymn for the moſt happy Nuptials of the Princeſs Elizabeth, &c.

May-Day, a witty Comedy, acted at the Black Fryars, and printed in 4to. 1611.

Monſieur d' Olive, a Comedy, acted by her Majeſty's children at the Black Fryars, printed in 4to. 1606.

Revenge for Honour, a Tragedy, printed 1654.

Temple, a Maſque.

Two Wiſe-men, and all the reſt Fools, or a Comical Moral, cenſuring the follies of that age, printed in London 1619. This play is extended to ſeven acts, a circumſtance which Langbaine ſays he never ſaw in any other, and which, I believe, has never been practiſed by any poet, ancient or modern, but himſelf.

Widow's Tears, a Comedy, often preſented in the Black and White Fryars, printed in 4to. London 1612; this play is formed upon the ſtory of the Epheſian Matron. Theſe are all the plays of our author, of which we have been able to gain any account; he joined with Ben Johnſon and Marſton in writing a Comedy called Eaſtward-Hoe; this play has been ſince revived by Tate, under the title of Cuckolds Haven. It has been ſaid that for ſome reflections contained in it againſt the Scotch nation; Ben Johnſon narrowly eſcaped the pillory. See more of this, page 237.

BEN JOHNSON,

ONE of the beſt dramatic poets of the 17th century, was deſcended from a Scots family, his grandfather, who was a gentleman, being originally of Annandale in that kingdom, whence he removed to Carliſle, and afterwards was employed in the ſervice of King Henry VIII. His father loſt his eſtate under Queen Mary, in whoſe reign he ſuffered impriſonment, and at laſt entered into holy orders, and died about a month before our poet's birth *, who was born at Weſtminſter, ſays Wood, in the year 1574. He was firſt educated at a private ſchool in the church of St. Martin's in the Fields, afterwards removed to Weſtminſter ſchool, where the famous Camden was maſter. His mother, who married a bricklayer to her ſecond huſband, took him from ſchool, and obliged him to work at his father-in-law's trade, but being extremely averſe to that employment, he went into the low countries, where he diſtinguiſhed himſelf by his bravery, having in the view of the army killed an enemy, and taken the opima ſpolia from him.

Upon his return to England, he applied himſelf again to his former ſtudies, and Wood ſays he was admitted into St. John's College in the univerſity of Cambridge, though his continuance there ſeems to have been but ſhort. He had ſome time after this the misfortune to fight a duel, and kill his adverſary, who only ſlightly wounded him in the arm; for this he was impriſoned, and being caſt for his life, was near execution; his antagoniſt, he

* Drummond of Hawthornden's works, fol. 224. Edinburgh Edition, 1711.

ſaid,

ſaid, had a ſword ten inches longer than his own.

While he lay in priſon, a popiſh prieſt viſited him, who found his inclination quite diſengaged as to religion, and therefore took the opportunity to impreſs him with a belief of the popiſh tenets. His mind then naturally melancholy, clouded with apprehenſions, and the dread of execution, was the more eaſily impoſed upon. However, ſuch was the force of that impreſſion, that for twelve years after he had gained his liberty, he continued in the catholic faith, and at laſt turned Proteſtant, whether from conviction or faſhion cannot be determined; but when the character of Een is conſidered, probability will be upon the ſide of the latter, for he took every occaſion to ridicule religion in his plays, and make it his ſport in converſation. On his leaving the univerſity he entered himſelf into an obſcure playhouſe, called the Green Curtain, ſomewhere about Shoreditch or Clerkenwell. He was firſt an actor, and probably only a ſtrolling one; for Decker in his Satyromaſtix, a play publiſhed in 1602, and deſigned as a reply to Johnſon's Poetaſter, 'reproaches him with having left 'the occupation of a mortar trader to turn actor, 'and with having put up a ſupplication to be a 'poor journeyman player, in which he would have 'continued, but that he could not ſet a good face 'upon it, and ſo was caſhiered. Beſides, if we admit that ſatire to be built on facts, we learn further, that he performed the part of Zuliman at 'the Paris Garden in Southwark, and ambled by 'a play-waggon on the high-way, and took mad 'Jeronymo's part to get ſervice amongſt the mimicks *.' Shakeſpear is ſaid to have firſt introduced him to the world, by recommending a play of his to the ſtage, at the time when one of the

* Birch's Lives of Illuſtrious Men.

players

players had rejected his performance, and told him it would be of no ſervice to their company †. His firſt printed dramatic performance was a Comedy, entitled Every Man in his Humour, acted in the year 1598, which being ſoon followed by ſeveral others, as his Sejanus, his Volpone, his Silent Woman, and his Alchymiſt, gained him ſo high a reputation, that in October 1619, upon the death of Mr. Samuel Daniel he was made Poet Laureat to King James I. and on the 19th of July, the ſame year, he was created (ſays Wood) Maſter of Arts at Oxford, having reſided for ſome time at Chriſt Church in that univerſity. He once incurred his Majeſty's diſpleaſure for being concerned with Chapman and Marſton in writing a play called Eaſtward-Hoe, wherein they were accuſed of having reflected upon the Scotch nation. Sir James Murray repreſented it to the King, who ordered them immediately to be impriſoned, and they were in great danger of loſing their ears and noſes, as a correction of their wantonneſs; nor could the moſt partial have blamed his Majeſty, if the puniſhment had been inflicted; for ſurely to ridicule a country from which their Sovereign had juſt come, the place of his nativity, and the kingdom of his illuſtrious forefathers, was a moſt daring inſult. Upon their releaſement from priſon, our poet gave an entertainment to his friends, among whom were Camden and Selden; when his aged mother drank to him * and ſhewed him a paper of poiſon which ſhe had deſigned, if the ſentence of puniſhment had been inflicted, to have mixed with his drink after ſhe had firſt taken a potion of it herſelf.

Upon the acceſſion of Charles I. to the crown, he wrote a petition to that Prince, craving, that as his

† See Shakeſpear. * See Drummond's works.

royal

royal father had allowed him an annual penſion of a hundred marks, he would make them pounds. In the year 1629 Ben fell ſick, and was then poor, and lodged in an obſcure alley; his Majeſty was ſupplicated in his favour, who ſent him ten guineas. When the meſſenger delivered the ſum, Ben took it in his hand, and ſaid, "His Majeſty has ſent "me ten guineas becauſe I am poor and live in "an alley, go and tell him that his ſoul lives in an "alley."

He had a penſion from the city of London, from ſeveral of the nobility and gentry, and particularly from Mr. Sutton the founder of the Charterhouſe †. In his laſt ſickneſs he often repented of the profanation of ſcripture in his plays. He died the 16th of Auguſt 1637, in the 63d year of his age, and was interred three days after in Weſtminſter Abbey; he had ſeveral children who ſurvived him.

Ben Johnſon conceived ſo high an opinion of Mr. Drummond of Hawthornden by the letters which paſſed between them, that he undertook a journey into Scotland, and reſided ſome time at Mr. Drummond's ſeat there, who has printed the heads of their converſation, and as it is a curious circumſtance to know the opinion of ſo great a man as Johnſon of his cotemporary writers, theſe heads are here inſerted.

"Ben, ſays Mr. Drummond, was eat up with "fancies; he told me, that about the time the "Plague raged in London, being in the country "at Sir Robert Cotton's houſe with old Camden, "he ſaw in a viſion his eldeſt ſon, then a young "child, and at London, appear unto him, with "the mark of a bloody croſs on his forehead, as "if it had been cut with a ſword; at which "amazed, he prayed unto God, and in the morn-"ing he came to Mr. Camden's chamber to tell

† Wood.

"him

" him; who perſuaded him, it was but an ap-
" prehenſion, at which he ſhould not be dejec-
" ted. In the mean time, there came letters
" from his wife of the death of that boy in the
" plague. He appeared to him, he ſaid, of a
" manly ſhape, and of that growth he thinks he
" ſhall be at the reſurrection. He ſaid, he ſpent
" many a night in looking at his great toe, a-
" bout which he had ſeen Tartars, and Turks,
" Romans and Carthaginians fight in his ima-
" gination.

" That he had a deſign to write an epic poem, and
" was to call it Chrologia; or the Worthies of his
" Country, all in couplets, for he deteſted all other
" rhime. He ſaid he had written a diſcourſe on
" poetry, both againſt Campion and Daniel, eſpeci-
" ally the laſt, where he proves couplets to be the
" beſt ſort of verſes,

His cenſure of the Engliſh poets was as follows:

" That Sidney did not keep a decorum, in
" making every one ſpeak as well as himſelf.
" Spenſer's ſtanza pleaſed him not, nor his matter;
" the meaning of the allegory of the Fairy Queen
" he delivered in writing to Sir Walter Raleigh,
" which was, that by the bleating beaſt he under-
" ſtood the Puritans; and by the falſe Dueſſa,
" the Queen of Scots. Samuel Daniel was a good
" honeſt man, had no children, and was no poet,
" and that he had wrote the civil wars without
" having one battle in all his book. That Dray-
" ton's Poly-olbion, if he had performed what he
" promiſed to write, the Deeds of all the Wor-
" thies, had been excellent. That Sylveſter's
" tranſlation of Du Bartas was not well done,
" and that he wrote his verſes before he under-
" ſtood to confer; and thoſe of Fairfax were not
" good. That the tranſlations of Homer and
" Virgil in long Alexandrines were but proſe.
" That Sir John Harrington's Arioſto of all tranſ-
" lations

" lations was the worſt. He ſaid Donne was origi-
" nally a poet; his grandfather on the mother's ſide,
" was Heywood the epigramatiſt. That Donne for
" not being underſtood would periſh. He affirm-
" ed, that Donne wrote all his beſt pieces before he
" was twenty years of age. He told Donne, that
" his Anniverſary was prophane, and full of blaſphe-
" mies, that if it had been written on the virgin
" Mary it had been tolerable. To which Donne
" anſwered, that he deſcribed the idea of a woman
" but not as ſhe was. That Sir Walter Raleigh e-
" ſteemed fame more than conſcience; the beſt
" wits in England were employed in making his
" hiſtory. Ben himſelf had written a piece to him
" on the Punic war, which he altered and put in
" his book. He ſaid there was no ſuch ground for
" an heroic poem, as King Arthur's fiction, and
" Sir Philip Sidney had an intention of turn-
" ing all his Arcadia to the ſtories of King Ar-
" thur. He ſaid Owen was a poor pedantic ſchool-
" maſter, ſucking his living from the poſteriors
" of little children, and has nothing good in him,
" his epigrams being bare narrations. He loved
" Fletcher, Beaumont and Chapman. That Sir
" William Alexander was not half kind to him,
" and neglected him becauſe a friend to Drayton.
" That Sir R. Ayton loved him dearly; he
" fought ſeveral times with Marſton, and ſays that
" Marſton wrote his father in Law's preachings,
" and his father in law his comedies."

Mr. Drummond has repreſented the character of our author in a very diſadvantageous, though perhaps not in a very unjuſt light. " That he was a great
" lover and praiſer of himſelf; a contemner and
" ſcorner of others, rather chuſing to loſe a friend
" than a jeſt; jealous of every word and action of
" thoſe about him, eſpecially after drink, which
" was one of the elements in which he lived;
" a diſſembler of the parts which reigned in him; a bragger

" bragger of ſome good that he wanted: he thought " nothing right, but what either himſelf or ſome of " his friends had ſaid or done. He was paſſionately " kind and angry; careleſs either to gain or to " keep, vindictive, but if he was well anſwered, " greatly chagrined; interpreting the beſt ſayings " and deeds often to the worſt. He was for any " religion, being verſed in all; his inventions were " ſmooth and eaſy, but above all he excelled in " tranſlation. In ſhort, he was in his perſonal cha- " racter the very reverſe of Shakeſpear, as ſurly, ill- " natured, proud and diſagreeable, as Shakeſpear " with ten times his merit was gentle, good-na- " tured, eaſy and amiable." He had a very ſtrong memory; for he tells himſelf in his diſcoveries, that he could in his youth have repeated all that he had ever written, and ſo continued till he was paſt forty; and even after that he could have repeated whole books that he had read, and poems of ſome ſelect friends, which he thought worth remembring.

Mr. Pope remarks, that when Ben got poſſeſſion of the ſtage, he brought critical learning into vogue, and that this was not done without difficulty, which appears from thoſe frequent leſſons (and indeed almoſt declamations) which he was forced to prefix to his firſt plays, and put into the mouths of his actors, the Grex, Chorus, &c. to remove the prejudices and inform the judgement of his hearers. Till then the Engliſh authors had no thoughts of writing upon the model of the ancients: their tragedies were only hiſtories in dialogue, and their comedies followed the thread of any novel, as they found it, no leſs implicitly than if it had been true hiſtory. Mr. Selden in his preface to his titles of honour, ſtiles Johnſon, his beloved friend and a ſingular poet, and extols his ſpecial worth in literature, and his accurate judgment. Mr. Dryden gives him the title of the greateſt man of the laſt age, and obſerves,

ſerves, that if we look upon him, when he was himſelf, (for his laſt plays were but his dotages) he was the moſt learned and judicious writer any theatre ever had; that he was a moſt ſevere judge of himſelf as well as others; that we cannot ſay he wanted wit, but rather that he was frugal of it; that in his works there is little to be retrenched or altered; but that humour was his chief province.

Ben had certainly no great talent for verſification, nor does he ſeem to have had an extraordinary ear; his verſes are often wanting in ſyllables, and ſometimes have too many.

I ſhall quote ſome lines of his poem to the memory of Shakeſpear, before I give a detail of his pieces.

To the memory of my beloved the author Mr. WILLIAM SHAKESPEAR, and what he hath left us.

To draw no envy (Shakeſpear) on thy name,
Am I thus ample to thy book and fame:
While I conſeſs thy writings to be ſuch,
As neither man nor muſe can praiſe too much.
'Tis true, and all men's ſuffrage. But theſe ways
Were not the paths I meant unto thy praiſe:
For ſilleſt ignorance, on theſe may light,
Which when it ſounds at beſt but ecchoes right;
As blind affection, which doth ne'er advance
The truth, but gropes, and urgeth all by chance;
A crafty malice might pretend his praiſe,
And think to ruin where it ſeem'd to raiſe.
Theſe are, as ſome infamous baud or whore,
Should praiſe a matron: What could hurt her more?
But thou art proof againſt them, and indeed,
Above th' ill fortune of them, or the need.
I therefore will begin. Soul of the age!
Th' applauſe, delight, the wonder of the ſtage!

My

My Shakeſpear riſe; I will not lodge thee by,
Chaucer, or Spenſer, or bid Beaumont lye,
A little further to make thee a room:
Thou art a monument without a tomb,
And art alive ſtill, while the book doth live,
And we have wits to read, and praiſe to give.
That I not mix thee ſo, my brain excuſes;
I mean with great but diſproportion'd muſes:
For if I thought, my judgment were of years,
I ſhould commit thee ſurely with thy peers,
And tell how far thou did'ſt our Lily outſhine,
Or ſporting Kid, or Marlow's mighty line.

He then goes on to challenge all antiquity to match Shakeſpear; but the poetry is ſo miſerable, that the reader will think the above quotation long enough.

Ben has wrote above fifty ſeveral pieces which we may rank under the ſpecies of dramatic poetry; of which I ſhall give an account in order, beginning with one of his beſt comedies.

1. * Alchymiſt, a comedy, acted in the year 1610. Mr. Dryden ſuppoſes this play was copied from the comedy of Albumazer, as far as concerns the Alchymiſt's character; as appears from his prologue prefixed to that play, when it was revived in his time.

2. Bartholomew Fair, a comedy, acted at the Hope on the Bankſide, October 31, in 1614, by the lady Elizabeth's ſervants, and then dedicated to James I.

3. Cataline's conſpiracy, a tragedy, firſt acted in the year 1611. In this our author has tranſlated a great part of Saluſt's hiſtory; and it is when ſpeaking of this play, that Dryden ſays, he did not borrow but commit depredations upon the ancients. Tragedy was not this author's talent; he

was totally without tenderneſs, and was ſo far unqualified for tragedy.

4. Challenge at Tilt, at a Marriage, printed 1640.

5. Chriſtmas's Maſque, preſented at court 1616.

6. Cloridia, or the Rites of Cloris and her Nymphs, perſonated in a Maſque at court, by the Queen and her Ladies, at Shrove Tide, 1630.

7. Cynthia's Revels, or the Fountain of Self-love, a comical Satire, firſt acted in the year 1600, by the then children of Queen Elizabeth's chapel, with the allowance of the Maſter of the Revels, printed in folio, 1640.

8. The Devil is an Aſs, a Comedy, acted in the year 1616.

9. Entertainment of King James in paſſing his Coronation, printed in folio, 1640.

10. Entertainment in Private of the King and Queen on May-day in the morning, at Sir William Cornwallis's houſe at Highgate, 1604.

11. Entertainment of King James and Queen at Theobald's, when the houſe was delivered up, with the poſſeſſion to the Queen, by the earl of Salisbury 1607, the Prince of Janvile, brother to the Duke of Guiſe being then preſent.

12. Entertainment in particular of the Queen and Prince, their Highneſſes at Althrope at the Lord Spenſer's, 1603, as they came firſt into the kingdom.

13. Entertainment of the Two Kings of Great Britain and Denmark, at Theobald's, July 24th 1606, printed 1640.

14. Every Man in his Humour, a Comedy, acted in the year 1598, by the then Lord Chamberlain's ſervants, and dedicated to Mr Camden. This play has been often revived ſince the reſtoration.

15. Every Man out of his Humour, a comical Satire, firſt acted 1599, and dedicated to the Inns of Court. This play was revived 1675, at which time

time a new Prologue and Epil gue were ſpoke by Jo. Haynes, written by Mr. Duffel.

16. Fortunate Iſles, and their Union celebrated, in a Maſque, deſigned for the Court on Twelfth-Night, 1626.

17. Golden Age Reſtored, in a Maſque, at Court 1615, by the Lords and Gentlemen, the King's ſervants.

18. Hymenæi, or the Solemnities of a Maſque, and Barriers at a Marriage, printed 1640. To this Maſque are annexed by the author, Notes on the Margin, for illuſtration of the ancient Greek and Roman Cuſtoms.

19. Iriſh Maſque, at Court, by the King's ſervants.

20. King's Entertainment at Welbeck in Nottinghamſhire, at the Houſe of the Right Honourable William, Earl of Newcaſtle, at his going to Scotland, 1633.

21. Love freed from Ignorance and Folly, a Maſque.

22. Love Reſtored, in a Maſque, at Court, 1630.

23. Love's Welcome, the King and Queen's Entertainment at Bolſover, at the Earl of Newcaſtle's, 1634.

24. Magnetick Lady, or Humours Reconciled, a Comedy, acted at the Black Fryars, and printed 1640. This play was ſmartly and virulently attacked by Dr. Gill, Maſter of St. Paul's ſchool, part of which, on account of the anſwer which Ben gave to it, we ſhall take the trouble to tranſcribe.

But to adviſe thee Ben, in this ſtrict age,
A brick-hill's better for thee than a ſtage;
Thou better know'ſt a Groundſil for to lay
Than lay a plot, or Groundwork of a play,

And better canſt direct to cap a chimney,
Than to converſe with Chlio, or Polyhimny.

Fall then to work in thy old age agen,
Take up thy trug and trowel, gentle Ben,
Let plays alone; or if thou need'ſt will write,
And thruſt thy feeble muſe into the light;
Let Lowen ceaſe, and T'aylor ſcorn to touch,
The loathed ſtage, for thou haſt made it ſuch.

Theſe lines are without wit, and without poetry; they contain a mean reflexion on Ben's original employment, of which he had no occaſion to be aſhamed; but he was paid in kind, and Ben anſwers him with equal virulence, and in truth it cannot be ſaid with more wit or poetry, for it is difficult to determine which author's verſes are moſt wretched.

Shall the proſperity of a pardon ſtill
Secure thy railing rhymes, infamous Gill,
At libelling? ſhall no ſtar chamber peers,
Pillory, nor whip, nor want of ears,
All which thou haſt incurred deſervedly,
Nor degradation from the miniſtry
To be the Denis of thy father's ſchool,
Keep in thy bawling wit, thou bawling fool.
Thinking to ſtir me, thou haſt loſt thy end,
I'll laugh at thee, poor wretched Tyke, go ſend
Thy boltant muſe abroad, and teach it rather
A tune to drown the ballads of thy father.
For thou haſt nought to cure his fame,
But tune and noiſe, and eccho of his ſhame.
A rogue by ſtatute, cenſured to be whipt,
Cropt, branded, ſlit, neck-ſtockt: go, you are ſtript.

25. Maſque,

25. Maſque, at the Lord Viſcount Hadington's Marriage at Court, on Shrove Tueſday at night, 1608.

26. Maſque of Augurs, with ſeveral Antimaſques, preſented on Twelfth Night, 1608.

27. Maſque of Owls, at Kenelworth, preſented by the Ghoſt of Captain Cox, mounted on his Hobby-Horſe, 1626.

28. Maſque of Queens celebrated from the Houſe of Fame, by the Queen of Great Britain with her Ladies at Whitehall, 1609.

29. Maſque, preſented in the houſe of lord Hay by ſeveral noblemen, 1617, for the French ambaſſador.

30. Metamorphoſed Gypſies, a Maſque, thrice-preſented to King James, 1621.

31. Mercury vindicated from the Alchymiſt's, at Court.

32. Mortimer's Fall, a Tragedy, or rather a fragment, being juſt begun and left imperfect by his death.

33. Neptune's Triumph for the return of Albion, in a Maſque, at court.

34. News from the New World diſcovered in the Moon, preſented 1620 at court.

35. Oberon, the Fairy Prince, a Maſque, of Prince Henry's.

36. Pan's Anniverſary, or the Shepherd's Holiday, a Maſque, 1625.

37. Pleaſure reconciled to Virtue, a Maſque, preſented at court, 1619.

38. Poetaſter, or his Arraignment, a comical Satire, firſt acted in the year 1601.

39. Queen's Maſques, the firſt of Blackneſs, preſented 1605; the ſecond of Beauty, was preſented at the ſame court 1608.

40. Sad Shepherd, or a Tale of Robin Hood, a Paſtoral.

41. Sejanus's Fall, a Tragedy, acted in the year 1603. This play has met with ſucceſs, and was

uſhered into the world by nine copies of verſes, one of which was writ by Mr. Chapman. Mr. Gentleman has lately publiſhed a Tragedy under the ſame title, in which he acknowledges the parts he took from Johnſon.

42. * Silent Woman, a Comedy, firſt acted in the year 1609. This is reckoned one of Ben's beſt comedies; Mr. Dryden has done it the honour to make ſome criticiſms upon it.

43. Speeches at Prince Henry's Barriers, printed in folio 1640.

44. Staple of News, a Comedy, acted in the year 1625.

45. Tale of a Tub, a Comedy.

46. Time vindicated to himſelf and to his Honour, preſented 12 nights, 1623.

47. * Volpone, or the Fox, a Comedy, firſt acted in the year 1605; this is one of his acted plays.

48. Caſe is altered, a Comedy, acted and printed 1609.

49. Widow, a Comedy, acted at the private houſe in Black Fryars.

50. New Inn, or the Light Heart, a Comedy, acted 1629. This play did not ſucceed to his expectation, and Ben being filled with indignation at the people's want of taſte, wrote an Ode addreſſed to himſelf on that occaſion, adviſing him to quit the ſtage, which was anſwered by Mr. Feltham.

* The Alchymiſt, the Fox, and the Silent Woman, have been oftner acted than all the reſt of Ben Johnſon's plays put together; they have ever been generally deemed good ſtock-plays, and been performed to many crowded audiences, in ſeveral ſeparate ſeaſons, with univerſal applauſe. Why the Silent Woman met not with ſucceſs, when revived laſt year at Drury Lane Theatre, let the new critics, or the actors of the New Mode, determine.

Thus

Thus have we given a detail of Ben Johnſon's works. He is allowed to have been a ſcholar, and to have underſtood and practiſed the dramatic rules; but Dryden proves him to have likewiſe been an unbounded plagiary. Humour was his talent; and he had a happy turn for an epitaph; we cannot better conclude his character as a poet, than in the nervous lines of the Prologue quoted in the Life of Shakeſpear.

After having ſhewn Shakeſpear's boundleſs genius, he continues,

Then Johnſon came inſtructed from the ſchool
To pleaſe by method, and invent by rule.
His ſtudious patience, and laborious art
With regular approach aſſay'd the heart;
Cold approbation gave the ling'ring bays,
For they who durſt not cenſure, ſcarce could praiſe.

THOMAS CAREW, Eſq;

WAS deſcended of a very ancient and reputable family of the Carews in Devonſhire, and was brother to Matthew Carew, a great royaliſt, in the time of the rebellion; he had his education in Corpus Chriſti College, but he appears not to have been matriculated as a member, or that he took a ſcholaſtic degree *; afterwards improving his parts by travelling, and converſation with ingenious men in the Metropolis, he acquired ſome reputation for his wit and poetry. About this time

* Wood's Athen. Oxon. p. 630. vol. i.

being taken notice of at court for his ingenuity, he was made Gentleman of the Privy Chamber, and Sewer in ordinary to King Charles I. who always eſteemed him to the laſt, one of the moſt celebrated wits about his court ‖. He was much eſteemed and reſpected by the poets of his time, eſpecially by Ben Johnſon. Sir John Suckling, who had a great kindneſs for him, could not let him paſs in his ſeſſion of poets without this character.

Tom Carew was next, but he had a fault,
That would not well ſtand with a Laureat;
His muſe was hide-bound, and the iſſue of's brain
Was ſeldom brought forth, but with trouble and pain.

The works of our author are,

Poems; firſt printed in Octavo, and afterwards being reviſed and enlarged, there were ſeveral editions of them made, the third in 1654, and the fourth in 1670. The ſongs in theſe poems were ſet to muſic, or as Wood expreſſes it, wedded to the charming notes of Mr. Henry Lawes, at that time the greateſt muſical compoſer in England, who was Gentleman of the King's Chapel, and one of the private muſicians to his Majeſty.

Cœlum Britannicum; A Mask at Whitehall in the Banquetting Houſe, on Shrove Tueſday-night February 18, 1633, London 1651. This Maſque is commonly attributed to Sir William Davenant. It was performed by the King, the duke of Lenox, earls of Devonſhire, Holland, Newport &c. with ſeveral other Lords and Noblemen's Sons; he was aſſiſted in the contrivance by Mr. Inigo Jones, the famous architect. The Maſque being written by the King's expreſs command, our author placed this diſtich in the front, when printed;

‖ Wood's ubi ſupra.

Non

Non habet ingenium: Cæſar ſed juſſit: habebo
Cur me poſſe negem, poſſe quod ille putat.

The following may ſerve as a ſpecimen of the celebrated ſonnets of this elegant writer.

BOLDNESS in LOVE.

Mark how the baſhful morn in vain
Courts the amorous marigold
With ſighing blaſts, and weeping rain;
Yet ſhe refuſes to unfold.
But when the planet of the day
Approacheth with his powerful ray,
Then ſhe ſpreads, then ſhe receives
His warmer beams into her virgin leaves.

So ſhalt thou thrive in love, fond boy;
If thy tears and ſighs diſcover
Thy grief, thou never ſhalt enjoy
The juſt reward of a bold lover:
But when with moving accents thou
Shalt conſtant faith and ſervice vow,
Thy Celia ſhall receive thoſe charms
With open ears, and with unfolded arms.

Sir William Davenant has given an honourable teſtimony in favour of our author, with which I ſhall conclude his life, after obſerving that this elegant author died, much regretted by ſome of the beſt wits of his time, in the year 1639.

Sir William Davenant thus addreſſes him,

Not that thy verſes are ſo ſmooth and high
As glory, love, and wine, from wit can raiſe;
But now the Devil take ſuch deſtiny!
What ſhould commend them turns to their diſpraiſe.

Thy wit's chief virtue, is become its vice;
For every beauty thou haſt rais'd ſo high,
That now coarſe faces carry ſuch a price,
As muſt undo a lover that would buy.

Sir HENRY WOTTON.

THIS great man was born in the year 1568, at Boſton Hall in the county of Kent, deſcended of a very ancient family, who diſtinguiſhed themſelves in the wars between the Scotch and Engliſh before the union of crowns. The father of Sir Henry Wotton, (according to the account of the learned biſhop Walton,) was twice married, and after the death of his ſecond wife, ſays the biſhop, 'his inclination, though naturally averſe 'to all contentions, yet neceſſitated he was to 'have ſeveral ſuits of law, which took up much 'of his time; he was by divers of his friends 'perſwaded to remarriage, to whom he often an-'ſwered, that if he did put on a reſolution to 'marry, he ſeriouſly reſolved to avoid three ſorts 'of perſons, namely,

'Thoſe that had children,
'law ſuits,
'were of his kindred:

'And yet following his own law ſuit, he met in 'Weſtminſter Hall with one Mrs. Morton, the wi-'dow of a gentleman of Kent, who was engaged 'in ſeveral ſuits in law, and obſerving her com-'portment, the time of her hearing one of her 'cauſes before the judges, he could not but at the 'ſame

'ſame time compaſſionate her condition, and ſo 'affect her perſon, that though there were in her 'a concurrence of all thoſe accidents, againſt 'which he had ſo ſeriouſly reſolved, yet his af-'fection grew ſo ſtrong, that he then reſolved to 'ſollicit her for a wife, and did, and obtained her.'

By this lady he had our author, who received the rudiments of his education from his mother, who was it ſeems a woman of taſte, and capable of inſpiring him with a love of polite accompliſhments. When he became fit for an academical education, he was placed in New College in Oxford, in the beginning of the year 1584, where living in the condition of a Gentleman Commoner, he contracted an intimacy with Sir Richard Baker, afterwards an eminent hiſtorian. Sir Henry did not long continue there, but removed to Queen's College, where, ſays Walton, he made a great progreſs in logic and philoſophy, and wrote a Tragedy for the uſe of that college, called Tarroredo. Walton tells us, 'that this tragedy was ſo inter-'woven with ſentences, and for the exact perſonat-'ing thoſe paſſions and humours he propoſed to 'repreſent, he ſo performed, that the graveſt of 'the ſociety declared, that he had in a ſlight 'employment, given an early and ſolid teſtimony 'of his future abilities.'

On the 8th of June, ſays Wood, 1588, he as a member of Queen's College, ſupplicated the venerable congregation of regents, that he might be admitted to the degree of Bachelor of Arts, which deſire was granted conditionally, that he ſhould determine the Lent following, but whether he was admitted, or did determine, or took any degree, does not appear in any of the univerſity regiſters; though Mr. Walton ſays, that about the twentieth year of his age, he proceeded Maſter of Arts, and at that time read in Latin three lectures de Ocello.

During

During the time he was at the univerſity, and gaining much upon mankind by the reputation of his abilities, his father, for whom he had the higheſt veneration, died, and left him a hundred marks a year, to be paid out of one of his manors of great value. Walton proceeds to relate a very aſtoniſhing circumſtance concerning the father of our author, which as it is of the viſionary ſort, the reader may credit, or not, as he pleaſes; it is however too curious to be here omitted, eſpecially as the learned prelate Walton already mentioned has told it with great earneſtneſs, as if he was perſuaded of its reality.

In the year 1553, Nicholas Wotton, dean of Canterbury, uncle to our author's father, being ambaſſador in France in the reign of queen Mary, dreamed, that his nephew Thomas Wotton, was diſpoſed to be a party in a very hazardous project, which if not ſuddenly prevented, would iſſue in the loſs of his life, and the ruin of his family; the dean, who was perſuaded of the importance of his own dream, was very uneaſy; but leſt he ſhould be thought ſuperſtitious, he reſolved to conceal the circumſtance, and not to acquaint his nephew, or any body elſe with it; but dreaming the ſame a ſecond time, he determined to put ſomething in execution in conſequence of it; he accordingly wrote to the Queen to ſend for his nephew Thomas Wotton out of Kent, and that the Lords of the Council might examine him about ſome imaginary conſpiracy, ſo as to give colour for his being committed to Jail, declaring that he would acquaint her Majeſty with the true reaſon of his requeſt, when he ſhould next be ſo happy to pay his duty to her. The Queen complied with the dean's deſire, who at that time it ſeems had great influence with that bigotted Princeſs.

About

About this time a marriage was concluded between the Queen of England, and Philip, King of Spain, which not a little diſobliged ſome of the nobility, who were jealous leſt their country by ſuch a match ſhould be ſubjected to the dominion of Spain, and their independent rights invaded by that imperious monarch. Theſe ſuſpicions produced an inſurrection, which was headed by the duke of Suffolk and Sir Thomas Wyat, who both loſt their lives in the attempt to prevent the match by ſeizing the Queen; for the deſign was ſoon diſcovered, eaſily defeated, and thoſe two perſons, with many more, ſuffered on a ſcaffold.

Between Sir Thomas Wyat and the Wotton's family, there had been a long intimacy, and Sir Thomas had really won Mr. Wotton over to his intereſt, and had he not been prevented by impriſonment, he afterwards declared that he would have joined his friend in the inſurrection, and in all probability would have fallen a ſacrifice to the Queen's reſentment, and the votaries of the Spaniſh match.

After Sir Henry quitted the univerſity of Oxford, he travelled into France, Germany and Italy, where he reſided above nine years, and returned to his own country perfectly accompliſhed in all the polite improvements, which men of ſenſe acquire by travelling, and well acquainted with the temper and genius of the people with whom he had converſed, and the different policy of their governments. He was ſoon taken notice of after his return, and became ſecretary to the famous Robert Devereux, earl of Eſſex, that unfortunate favourite, whoſe ſtory is never exhibited on the ſtage, ſays Mr. Addiſon, without affecting the heart in the moſt ſenſible manner. With his lordſhip he continued in the character of

ſecre-

ſecretary 'till the earl was apprehended for his mutinous behaviour towards the Queen, and put upon his trial. Wotton, who did not think it ſafe to continue in England after the fall of his maſter, retired to Florence, became acquainted with the Great Duke of Tuſcany, and roſe ſo high in his favour, that he was entruſted by him to carry letters to James VI. King of Scots, under the name of Octavio Baldi, in order to inform that king of a deſign againſt his life. Walton informs us, that though Queen Elizabeth was never willing to declare her ſucceſſor, yet the King of Scots was generally believed to be the perſon, on whom the crown of England would devolve. The Queen declining very faſt, both through age and viſible infirmities, "thoſe that were of the Romiſh perſuaſion, in point of religion, knowing that the death of the Queen, and eſtabliſhing her ſucceſſion, was the criſis for deſtroying or ſupporting the Proteſtant religion in this nation, did therefore improve all opportunities for preventing a Proteſtant Prince to ſucceed her; and as the pope's excommunication of Queen Elizabeth had both by the judgment and practice of the jeſuited Papiſts, expoſed her to be warrantably deſtroyed, ſo about that time, there were many endeavours firſt to excommunicate, and then to ſhorten the life of King James VI."

Immediately after Wotton's return from Rome to Florence, which was about a year before the death of Queen Elizabeth; Ferdinand, the Great Duke, had intercepted certain letters, which diſcovered a deſign againſt the life of the King of Scots. The Duke abhorring the ſcheme of aſſaſſination, and reſolving to prevent it, adviſed with his ſecretary Vietta, by what means a caution ſhould be given to the Scotch Prince. Vietta recommended Wotton as a perſon of the higheſt abilities

bilities of any Engliſhman then at his court: Mr. Wotton was ſent for by his friend Vietta to the Duke, who after many profeſſions of truſt and friendſhip, acquainted him with the ſecret, and ſent him to Scotland with letters to the King, and ſuch antidotes againſt poiſon, as till then, the Scots had been ſtrangers to. Mr. Wotton having departed from the Duke, aſſumed the name and language of an Italian, which he ſpoke ſo fluently, and with ſo little mixture of a foreign dialect, that he could ſcarcely be diſtinguiſhed from a native of Italy; and thinking it beſt to avoid the line of Engliſh intelligence and danger, poſted into Norway, and through that country towards Scotland, where he found the King at Stirling.

When he arrived there, he uſed means by one of the gentlemen of his Majeſty's bed-chamber, to procure a ſpeedy and private audience of his Majeſty, declaring that the buſineſs which he was to negotiate was of ſuch conſequence, as had excited the Great Duke of Tuſcany to enjoin him ſuddenly to leave his native country of Italy, to impart it to the king.

The King being informed of this, after a little wonder, mixed with jealouſy, to hear of an Italian ambaſſador or meſſenger, appointed a private audience that evening. When Mr. Wotton came to the preſence chamber, he was deſired to lay aſide his long rapier, and being entered, found the King there, with three or four Scotch lords ſtanding diſtant in ſeveral corners of the chamber; at the ſight of whom he made a ſtand, and which the King obſerving, bid him be bold, and deliver his meſſage, and he would undertake for the ſecreſy of all who were preſent. Upon this he delivered his meſſage and letters to his Majeſty in Italian; which when the King had graciouſly received, after a little pauſe, Mr. Wotton ſtept up to the table,

ble, and whiſpered to the King in his own language that he was an Engliſhman, requeſting a more private conference with his Majeſty, and that he might be concealed during his ſtay in that nation, which was promiſed, and really performed by the King, all the time he remained at the Scotch court; he then returned to the Duke with a ſatisfactory account of his employment.

When King James ſucceeded to the Throne of England, he found among others of Queen Elizabeth's officers, Sir Edward Wotton, afterwards lord Wotton, Comptroller of the Houſhold, whom he asked one day, 'whether he knew one Henry 'Wotton, who had ſpent much time in foreign 'travel?' Sir Edward replied, that he knew him well, and that he was his brother. The King then asked, where he was, and upon Sir Edward's anſwering that he believed he would ſoon be at Paris, ſend for him ſays his Majeſty, and when he comes to England, bid him repair privately to me. Sir Edward, after a little wonder, asked his Majeſty, whether he knew him? to which the King anſwered, you muſt reſt unſatisfied of that 'till you bring the gentleman to me. Not many months after this diſcourſe, Sir Edward brought his brother to attend the king, who took him in his arms, and bid him welcome under the name of Octavio Baldi, ſaying, that he was the moſt honeſt, and therefore the beſt, diſſembler he ever met with; and ſeeing I know, added the King, you want neither learning, travel, nor experience, and that I have had ſo real a teſtimony of your faithfulneſs and abilities to manage an embaſſage, I have ſent for you to declare my purpoſes, which is to make uſe of you in that kind hereafter *. But before he diſmiſſed Octa-

* Walton, ubi ſupra.

vio

vio Baldi from his preſent attendance, he reſtored him to his old name of Henry Wotton, by which he then knighted him.

Not long after this, King James having reſolved according to his motto of beati pacifici, to have a friendſhip with his neighbouring kingdoms of France and Spain, and alſo to enter into an alliance with the State of Venice, and for that purpoſe to ſend ambaſſadors to thoſe ſeveral States, offered to Sir Henry his choice of which ever of theſe employments beſt ſuited his inclination; who from the conſideration of his own perſonal eſtate being ſmall, and the courts of France and Spain extreamly ſumptuous, ſo as to expoſe him to expences above his fortune, made choice of Venice, a place of more retirement, and where he could execute his embaſſy, and at the ſame time indulge himſelf in the ſtudy of natural philoſophy, in that ſeat of the ſciences, where he was ſure to meet with men accompliſhed in all the polite improvements, as well as the more ſolid attainments of philoſophy. Having informed the king that he choſe to be ſent to Venice, his Majeſty ſettled a very conſiderable allowance upon him during his ſtay there; he then took his leave, and was accompanied through France to Venice, ſays Walton, by gentlemen of the beſt families and breeding, that this nation afforded.

When Sir Henry Wotton arrived at Venice, there ſubſiſted between the Venetians and the Pope a very warm contention, which was proſecuted by both parties with equal fury. The laity made many complaints againſt the two frequent practice of land being left to the church without a licence from the ſtate, which increaſed the power of the clergy, already too great, and rendered their inſolence inſupportable. In conſequence of this, the ſtate made ſeveral injunctions againſt lay-perſons diſpoſing

diſpoſing their lands in that manner. Another cauſe of their quarrel was, that the Venetians had ſent to Rome, ſeveral articles of complaint againſt two prieſts, the abbot of Nerveſa, and a canon of Vicenza, for committing ſuch abominable crimes, as Mr. Walton ſays, it would be a ſhame to mention: Their complaints met with no redreſs, and the deteſtable practices of theſe monſters in holy orders ſtill continuing, they ſeized their perſons and committed them to priſon.

The juſtice or injuſtice of ſuch power exerciſed by the Venetians, produced debates between the Republic and Pope Clement VIII. Clement ſoon dying, Pope Paul the firſt, a man of unbounded inſolence, and elated with his ſpiritual ſuperiority, let looſe all his rage againſt the ſtate. He judged all reſiſtance to be a diminution of his power, and threatened excommunication to the whole State, if a revocation was not inſtantly made, which the Venetians rejecting, he proceeded in menaces, and at laſt did excommunicate the Duke, the whole Senate, and all their dominions; then he ſhut up the churches, charging the clergy to forbear ſacred offices to any of the Venetians, till their obedience ſhould make them capable of abſolution. The contention was thus fomented, till a report prevailed that the Venetians were turned Proteſtants, which was believed by many, as the Engliſh embaſſador was ſo often in conference with the Senate, and that they had made all their proceedings known to the King of England, who would ſupport them, ſhould the Pope preſume to exerciſe any more oppreſſions. This circumſtance made it appear plain enough to his Holineſs, that he weakened his power by exceeding it; and being alarmed leſt a revolution ſhould happen, offered the Venetians abſolution upon very eaſy terms, which the Republic ſtill ſlighting, did at laſt obtain it, by that which was ſcarce ſo much as a ſhew of deſiring it.

For

For eight years after Sir Henry Wotton's going into Italy, he ſtood very high in the King's eſteem, but at laſt, loſt his favour for ſome time, by an accident too ſingular to be here omitted.

When he firſt went embaſſador to Italy, as he paſſed through Germany he ſtaid ſome days at Augsburgh, where having been in his former travels well known by many of the firſt reputation in learning, and paſſing an evening in merriment, he was deſired by Chriſtopher Hecamore to write a ſentence in his Album, and conſenting to it, took occaſion from ſome accidental converſation which happened in the company, to write a pleaſant definition of an embaſſador in theſe words. "Legatus eſt vir bo-" nus, peregre-miſſus ad mentiendum Republicæ " cauſa;" which he choſe ſhould have been thus rendered into Engliſh: An Ambaſſador is an honeſt Man, ſent to lie abroad for the good of his Country; but the word lie, upon which the conceit turned, was not ſo expreſſed in Latin, as to admit a double meaning, or ſo far a conſtruction as Sir Henry thought, in Engliſh. About eight years after, this Album fell into the hands of Gaſpar Scioppius, a reſtleſs zealot, who publiſhed books againſt King James, and upbraided him for entertaining ſuch ſcandalous principles, as his embaſſador had expreſſed by that ſentence: This aſperſion gained ground, and it became faſhionable in Venice to write this definition in ſeveral glaſs windows. Theſe incidents reaching the ear of King James, he was much diſpleaſed with the behaviour of his embaſſador on that occaſion, and from an innocent piece of witticiſm Sir Henry was like to pay very dear, by loſing his maſter's favour. Upon this our author wrote two apologies, one to Velſerus, which was diſperſed in Germany and Italy, and another to the King; both which were ſo well written, that his Majeſty upon

on reading them declared, "that Sir Henry Wot-"ton had ſufficiently commutted for a greater "offence."

Upon this reconciliation, Sir Henry became more in favour with his Majeſty than ever; like friends who have been for ſome time ſeparated, they meet again with double fervour, and their friendſhip increaſes to a greater warmth. During the twenty years which Sir Henry was ambaſſador at Venice, he had the good fortune to be ſo well reſpected by all the Dukes, and the leading men of the Republic, that his intereſt every year increaſed, and they ſeldom denied him any favour he aſked for his countrymen who came to Venice; which was, as Walton expreſſes it, a city of refuge for all Engliſhmen who were any way diſtreſſed in that Republic. Walton proceeds to relate two particular inſtances of the generoſity, and tenderneſs of his diſpoſition, and the nobleneſs ofhis mind, which, as they ſerve to illuſtrate his character, deſerve a place here.

There had been many Engliſhmen brought by commanders of their own country, to ſerve the Venetians for pay, againſt the Turks; and thoſe Engliſh, by irregularities, and imprudence, committed ſuch offences as brought them into priſons, and expoſed them to work in gallies. Wotton could not be an unconcerned ſpectator of the miſeries of his countrymen: their offences he knew proceeded rather from wantonneſs, and intemperance, than any real principles of diſhonour; and therefore he thought it not beneath him to become a petitioner for their releaſement. He was happy in a ſucceſsful repreſentation of their calamities, they were ſet at liberty, and had an opportunity of returning to their own country in comfort, in place of languiſhing in jails, and being ſlaves at the Gallies; and by this compaſſionate Interpoſition with the Republick, he had the bleſſings of many miſerable wretches: the higheſt

higheſt pleaſure which any human being can enjoy on this ſide immortality.

Of the generoſity and nobleneſs of his mind, Walton gives this inſtance;

Upon Sir Henry Wotton's coming a ſecond time to Venice, he was employed as embaſſador to ſeveral of the German princes, and to the Emperor Ferdinando II. and this embaſſy to theſe princes was to incline them to equitable meaſures, for the reſtoration of the Queen of Bohemia, and her deſcendants, to their patrimonial inheritance of the Palatinate. This was by eight months conſtant endeavours and attendance upon the Emperor and his court, brought to a probability of a ſucceſsful concluſion, by a treaty; but about that time the Emperor's army fought a battle ſo fortunately, as put an end to the expected treaty, and Sir Henry Wotton's hopes, who when he quitted the Emperor's court, humbly adviſed him, to uſe his victory with moderation, which advice the Emperor was pleaſed to hear graciouſly, being well ſatisfied with Wotton's behaviour during his reſidence at his court. He then told him, that tho' the King his maſter was looked upon as an abetter of his enemy, yet he could not help demonſtrating his regard to him, by making him a preſent of a rich jewel of diamonds, worth more than ten thouſand pounds. This was received with all poſſible reſpect by Sir Henry; but the next morning upon his departing from Vienna, at his taking leave of the Counteſs of Sabrina, an Italian lady, in whoſe houſe he reſided, he expreſſed his gratitude for her civilities by preſenting her with the jewel given him by the Emperor, which being afterwards diſcovered, was by the Emperor taken as an affront; but Sir Henry acknowledging his gratitude for the mark of diſtinction ſhewn to him, at the ſame time declared, he did not chuſe to receive profit from any pre-

preſent, given him by an enemy of his royal miſtreſs, for ſo the Queen of Bohemia, the eldeſt daughter of the King of England, permitted him to call her.

Upon Sir Henry Wotton's return from his embaſſy, he ſignified an inclination to the King to be excuſed from any further employment in foreign affairs, to retire from the buſtle of life, and ſpend the evening of his days in ſtudious eaſe and tranquility. His Majeſty in conſequence of this requeſt, promiſed him the reverſion of an office, which was the place of Maſter of the Rolles, if he out-lived Sir Julius Cæſar, who then poſſeſſed it, and was grown ſo old, that he was ſaid to be kept alive beyond nature's courſe, by the prayers of the many people who daily lived upon his bounty. Here it will not be improper to obſerve, that Sir Henry Wotton had, thro' a generoſity of temper, reduced his affairs to ſuch a ſtate, that he could not live without ſome profitable employment, as he was indebted to many perſons for money he borrowed to ſupport his dignity in his embaſſy, the King's appointment for that purpoſe being either not regularly paid, or too inconſiderable for the expence. This rendered it impoſſible for him to wait the death of Sir Julius Cæſar; beſides that place had been long ſollicited by that worthy gentleman for his ſon, and it would have been thought an ill-natured office, to have by any means prevented it.

It luckily happened at this time, that the Provoſtſhip of his Majeſty's college at Eaton became vacant by the death of Mr. Murray, for which there were many earneſt and powerful ſollicitations. This place was admirably ſuited to the courſe of life Wotton reſolved to purſue, for the remaining part of his days; he had ſeen enough of the world to be ſick of it, and being now threeſcore

ſcore years of age, he thought a college was the fitteſt place to indulge contemplation, and to reſt his body and mind after a long ſtruggle on the theatre of life. In his ſuit for this place he was happily ſucceſsful, and immediately entered into holy orders, which was neceſſary, before he could take poſſeſſion of his new office. Walton has related the particular manner of his ſpending his time, which was divided between attendance upon public devotion, the more private duties of religion, and the care which his function demanded from him of the affairs of the college. In the year 1639 Sir Henry died in Eaton-College, and was buried in the chapel belonging to it. He directed the following ſentence to be put upon a marble monument to be erected over him.

Hic jacit hujus ſententiæ primus author. Diſputandi pruritus eccleſiarum ſcabies. Nomen alias quære.

Which may be thus rendered into Engliſh;

Here lyeth the firſt author of this ſentence.

The itch of diſputation will prove the ſcab of the church.

Enquire his name elſewhere.

Sir Henry Wotton has been allowed by all critics to be a man of real and great genius, an upright ſtateſman, a polite courtier, compaſſionate and benevolent to thoſe in diſtreſs, charitable to the poor, and in a word, an honeſt man and a pious chriſtian. As a poet he ſeems to have no conſiderable genius. His verſification is harmonious, and ſome-

times has an air of novelty, his turns are elegant, and his thoughts have both dignity and propriety to recommend them. There is a little piece amongſt his collections called the World, which we ſhall quote before we give an account of his works.

The world's a bubble: and the life of man,
Leſs than a ſpan.
In his conception wretched: from the womb,
So to the tomb,
Nurſt from his cradle, and brought up to years,
With cares and fears.
Who then to frail mortality ſhall truſt,
But lymns in water, or but writes in duſt.
Yet whil'ſt with ſorrow here we live oppreſt,
What life is beſt?
Courts are but only ſuperficial ſchools,
To dandle fools:
The rural part is turned into a den
Of ſavage men:
And where's a city from vice ſo free,
But may be termed the worſt of all the three?
Domeſtic cares afflict the huſband's bed,
Or pains his head.
Thoſe that live ſingle take it for a curſe,
Or do things worſe,
Theſe would have children, thoſe that have them none,
Or wiſh them gone:
What is it then to have, or have no wife,
But ſingle thraldom, or a double ſtrife?
Our own affections ſtill at home, to pleaſe,
Is a diſeaſe.
To croſs the ſeas, to any foreign ſoil
Peril and toil.
Wars with their noiſe, affright us, when they ceaſe.
We're worſe in peace.
What then remains, but that we ſtill ſhould cry
For being born, and being born to die.

He

He is author of the following works;

Epiſtola de Caſparo Scioppio, Amberg. 1638, 8vo. This Scioppius was a man of reſtleſs ſpirit, and had a malicious pen; who in books againſt King James, took occaſion from a ſentence written by Sir Henry Wotton, in a German's Album, (mentioned p. 260.) to upbraid him with what principles of religion were profeſſed by him, and his embaſſador Wotton, then at Venice, where the ſaid ſentence was alſo written in ſeveral glaſs windows, as hath been already obſerved.

Epiſt. ad Marc. Velſerum Duumvir. Auguſtæ Vindelicæ, Ann. 1612.

The Elements of Architecture, Lond. 1624, 4to. in two parts, re-printed in the Reliquæ Wottonianæ, Ann. 1651, 1654, and 1672, 8vo. tranſlated into Latin, and printed with the great Vitruvius, and an eulogium on Wotton put before it. Amſter. 1649. folio.

Plauſus & Vota ad Regem è ſcotiâ reducem. Lond. 1633, in a large 4to. or rather in a little folio, re-printed by Dr. John Lamphire, in a book, entitled by him, Monarchia Britannica, Oxon. 1681, 8vo.

Parallel between Robert Earl of Eſſex, and George late Duke of Buckingham, London 1642, in four ſheets and a half in 4to.

Difference, and Diſparity between the Eſtates, and Conditions of George Duke of Buckingham, and Robert Earl of Eſſex.

Characters of, and Obſervations on, ſome Kings of England.

The Election of the New Duke of Venice, after the Death of Giopvanno Bembo.

Philoſophical Survey of Education, or moral Architecture.

Aphoriſms of Education.

The great Action between Pompey and Cæſar, extracted out of the Roman and Greek writers.

Meditations { 22d. Chap. of Gen. / Chriſtmas Day.

Letters to, and Characters of certain Perſonages.

Various Poems.——All or moſt of which books, and Treatiſes are re-printed in a book, entitled, Reliquæ Wottonianæ already mentioned, Lond. 1651, 1654, 1672, and 1685, in 8vo. publiſhed by Js. Walton, at the End of Sir Henry Wotton's life.

Letters to the Lord Zouch.

The State of Chriſtendom: or, a more exact and curious Diſcovery of many ſecret Paſſages, and hidden Myſteries of the Times, Lond. 1657, folio.

Letters to Sir Edmund Bacon, Lond. 1661, 8vo. There are alſo ſeveral Letters of his extant, which were addreſſed to George Duke of Buckingham, in a Book called Cabala, Myſteries of State, Lond. 1654, 4to.

Journal of his Embaſſies to Venice, Manuſcript, written in the Library of Edward Lord Conway.

The Propoſitions to the Count d'Angoſciola, relating to Duels.

GERVASE MARKHAM.

A Gentleman who lived in the reign of Charles I. for whom he took up arms in the time of the rebellion, being honoured by his Majeſty with a captain's commiſſion *. He was the ſon of Robert Markham, of Cotham in the county of Nottingham, Eſq; and was famous

* Lan_baine's Lives, p. 340.

for

for his numerous volumes of huſbandry, and horſemanſhip; beſides what he has wrote on rural recreations and military diſcipline, he underſtood both the practice and theory of war, and was eſteemed an excellent linguiſt, being maſter of the French, Italian, and Spaniſh languages, from all which he collected obſervations on huſbandry. One piece of dramatic poetry which he has publiſhed, ſays Mr. Langbaine, will ſhew, that he ſacrificed to Apollo and the Muſes, as well as Mars and Pallas. This play is extant under the title of

Herod and Antipater, a tragedy, printed 4to, 1622; when or where this play was acted, Mr. Langbaine cannot determine; for, ſays he, the imperfection of my copy hinders my information; for the foundation, it is built on hiſtory: See Joſephus. Mr. Langbaine then proceeds to enumerate his other works, which he ſays, are famous over all England; of theſe he has wrote a diſcourſe of Horſemanſhip, printed 4to. without date, and dedicated to Prince Henry, eldeſt ſon to King James I. Cure of all Diſeaſes incident to Horſes, 4to. 1610. Engliſh Farrier, 4to. 1649. Maſterpiece, 4to. 1662. Faithful Farrier, 8vo. 1667. Perfect Horſemanſhip, 12mo. 1671. In Huſbandry he publiſhed Liebault's le Maiſon Ruſtique, or the Country Farm, folio, Lond. 1616. This Treatiſe, which was at firſt tranſlated by Mr. Richard Surfleit, a Phyſician, our author enlarged with ſeveral additions from the French books of Serris and Vinet, the Spaniſh of Albiterio and the Italian of Grilli and others. The Art of Huſbandry, firſt tranſlated from the Latin of Cour. Hereſbachiſo, by Barnaby Googe, he revived and augmented, 4to. 1631. He wrote beſides, Fareweil to Huſbandry, 4to. 1620. Way to get wealth, wherein is compriſed his Country Contentments, printed 4to. 1668. To this is added, Hunger's Prevention, or the Art of Fowling, 8vo. His Epitome, 12mo.

&c.—In Military Diſcipline he has publiſhed the Soldier's Accidence and Grammar, 4to. 1635. Beſides theſe the ſecond book of the firſt part of the Engliſh Arcadia is ſaid to be wrote by him, in ſo much that he may be accounted, ſays Langbaine, "if not Unus in omnibus, at leaſt a bene-"factor to the public, by thoſe works he left be-"hind him, which without doubt perpetuate his "memory." Langbaine is laviſh in his praiſe, and not altogether undeſervedly. To have lived a military life, which too often engages its profeſſors in a diſſipated courſe of pleaſure, and at the ſame time, make himſelf maſter of ſuch a variety of knowledge, and yield ſo much application to ſtudy, entitles him to hold ſome rank in literature. In poetry he has no name, perhaps becauſe he did not apply himſelf to it; ſo true is the obſervation that a great poet is ſeldom any thing elſe. Poetry engages all the powers of the mind, and when we conſider how difficult it is to acquire a name in a profeſſion which demands ſo many requiſites, it will not appear ſtrange that the ſons of Apollo ſhould ſeldom be found to yield ſufficient attention to any other excellence, ſo as to poſſeſs it in an equal degree.

THOMAS HEYWOOD

LIved in the reign of Queen Elizabeth and King James I. He was an actor, as appears from the evidence of Mr. Kirkman, and likewiſe from a piece written by him called, The Actor's Vindication. Langbaine calls his plays ſecond rate performances, but the wits of his time would not permit them to rank ſo high. He was according to his own confeſſion, one of the moſt voluminous writers, that ever attempted dramatic poetry in any language, and none but the celebrated Spaniard Lopez de Vega can vie with him. In his preface to one of his plays he obſerves, that this Tragi-comedy is one preſerved amongſt two hundred and twenty, "in which I have had either an entire "hand, or at leaſt a main finger." Of this prodigious number, Winſtanley, Langbaine, and Jacob agree, that twenty-four only remain; the reaſon Heywood himſelf gives is this; "That many of "them by ſhifting and change of companies have "been negligently loſt; others of them are ſtill "retained in the hands of ſome actors, who think "it againſt their profit to have them come in "print, and a third, that it was never any great "ambition in me to be voluminouſly read." Theſe ſeem to be more plauſible reaſons than Winſtanley gives for their miſcarriage; "It is ſaid that "he not only acted himſelf every day, but alſo wrote "each day a ſheet; and that he might loſe no time, "many of his plays were compoſed in the ta-"vern, on the backſide of tavern bills, which "may be the occaſion that ſo many of them are "loſt." That many of our author's plays might

be plann'd, and perhaps partly compoſed in a tavern is very probable, but that any part of them was wrote on a tavern bill, ſeems incredible, the tavern bill being ſeldom brought upon the table till the gueſts are going to depart; beſides as there is no account of Heywood's being poor, and when his employment is conſidered, it is almoſt impoſſible he could have been ſo; there is no neceſſity to ſuppoſe this very ſtrange account to be true. A poet not long dead was often obliged to ſtudy in the fields, and write upon ſcraps of paper, which he occaſionally borrowed; but his caſe was poverty, and abſolute want *. Langbaine obſerves of our author, that he was a general ſcholar, and a tolerable linguiſt, as his ſeveral tranſlations from Lucian, Eraſmus, Texert, Beza, Buchanan, and other Latin and Italian authors ſufficiently manifeſt. Nay, further, ſays he, "in ſeveral of his "plays, he has borrowed many ornaments from the "ancients, as more particularly in his play called "the Ages, he has interſperſed ſeveral things bor-"rowed from Homer, Virgil, Ovid, Seneca, Plau-"tus, which extremely ſet them off." What opinion the wits of his age had of him, may appear from the following verſes, extracted from of one of the poets of thoſe times ||.

The ſquibbing Middleton, and Heywood ſage,
Th' apologetick Atlas of the ſtage;
Well of the golden age he could entreat,
But little of the metal he could get;
Threeſcore ſweet babes he faſhion'd at a lump,
For he was chriſten'd in Parnaſſus pump;
The Muſes goſſip to Aurora's bed,
And ever ſince that time, his face was red.

* See the Life of Savage. || Langbaine, p. 258.

We

We have no account how much our author was diſtinguiſhed as an actor, and it may be reaſonably conjectured, that he did not ſhine in that light; if he had, his biographers would ſcarce have omitted ſo ſingular a circumſtance, beſides he ſeems to have addicted himſelf too much to poetry, to ſtudy the art of playing, which they who are votaries of the muſes, or are favoured by them, ſeldom think worth their while, and is indeed beneath their genius.

The following is a particular account of our author's plays now extant:

1. Robert Earl of Huntingdon's downfall, an hiſtorical Play, 1601, acted by the Earl of Nottingham's ſervants.

2. Robert Earl of Huntingdon's Death; or Robin Hood of Merry Sherwood, with the tragedy of chaſte Matilda, 1601. The plots of theſe two plays, are taken from Stow, Speed, and Baker's chronicles in the reign of King Richard I.

3. The Golden Age, or the Lives of Jupiter and Saturn, an hiſtorical play, acted at the Red Bull, by the Queen's ſervants, 1611. This play the author ſtiles the eldeſt Brother of three Ages. For the ſtory ſee Galtruchius's poetical hiſtory, Roſs's Myſtagogus Poeticus; Hollyoak, Littleton, and other dictionaries.

4. The Silver Age, 1613; including the Love of Jupiter to Alcmena. The Birth of Hercules, and the Rape of Proſerpine; concluding with the Arraignment of the Moon. See Plautus. Ovid. Metamorph. Lib. 3.

5. The Brazen Age; an hiſtorical play, 1613. This play contains the Death of Centaure Neſſus, the tragedy of Meleager, and of Jaſon and Medea, the Death of Hercules, Vulcan's Net, &c. For the ſtory ſee Ovid's Metamorph. Lib. 4—7—8—9.

6. The Iron Age; the firſt part a hiſtory containing the Rape of Helen, the Siege of Troy, the Combat between Hector and Ajax. Hector and Troilus ſlain by Achilles, the Death of Ajax, &c. 1632.

7. Iron Age, the ſecond part; a Hiſtory containing the Death of Penthesilea, Paris, Priam, and Hecuba: the burning of Troy, the Deaths of Agamemnon, Menelaus, Clytemneſtra, Helena, Oreſtes, Egiſtus, Pylades, King Diomede, Pyrrhus, Cethus, Synon, Therſetus, 1632, which part is addreſſed to the author's much reſpected friend Thomas Manwaring, Eſq; for the plot of both parts, ſee Homer, Virgil, Dares Phrygius; for the Epiſodes, Ovid's Epiſtles, Metamorph, Lucian's Dialogues, &c.

8. A Woman kill'd with Kindneſs, a comedy acted by the Queen's Servants with applauſe, 1617.

9. If you know not Me, you know Nobody; or the Troubles of Queen Elizabeth, in Two parts, 1623. The plot taken from Camden, Speed, and other Engliſh Chronicles in the reign of Queen Elizabeth.

10. The Royal King, and Loyal Subject, a tragi-comedy, 1627, taken partly from Fletcher's Loyal Subject.

The Fair Maid of the Weſt, or a Girl worth Gold, 1631. This play was acted before the King and Queen. Our author in his epiſtle prefixed to this play, pleads modeſty in not expoſing his plays to the public view of the world in numerous ſheets, and a large volume under the title of Works, as others, by which he would ſeem tacitly to arraign ſome of his cotemporaries for oſtentation, and want of modeſty. Langbaine is of opinion, that Heywood in this caſe levelled the accuſation at Ben Johnſon, ſince no other poet, in thoſe days, gave his plays the pompous title of Works, of which Sir John Suckling has taken notice in his ſeſſion of the poets.

The

The firſt that broke ſilence, was good old Ben,
Prepar'd before with Canary wine;
And he told them plainly, that he deſerved the bays,
For his were called works, where others were but plays.

There was alſo a diſtich directed by ſome poet of that age to Ben Johnſon,

Pray tell me, Ben, where does the myſtery lurk?
What others call a play, you call a work.

Which was thus anſwered by a friend of his,

The author's friend, thus for the author ſays,
Ben's plays are works, when others works are plays.

12. Fair Maid of the Weſt, or a Girl worth Gold, the ſecond part; acted likewiſe before the King and Queen with ſucceſs, dedicated to Thomas Hammond, of Gray's-Inn, Eſq;

13. The Dutcheſs of Suffolk, an hiſtorical play 1631. For the play ſee Fox's Martyrology, p. 521.

14. The Engliſh Traveller, a tragi-comedy, acted at the Cock-pit in Drury-lane, 1633, dedicated to Sir Henry Appleton, the plot from Plautus Moſtellaria.

15. A Maidenhead well loſt, a comedy acted in Drury-lane, 1634.

16. The Four London Apprentices, with the Conqueſt of Jeruſalem; an hiſtorical play, acted by the Queen's ſervants 1635. It is founded on the hiſtory of Godfrey of Bulloign. See Taſſo, Fuller's hiſtory of the holy war, &c.

17. A Challenge for Beauty; a tragi-comedy, acted by the King's ſervants in Black-Fryers, 1636.

18. The Fair Maid of the Exchance; with the Merry Humours of the Cripple of Fen-church, a comedy, 1637.

19. The Wiſe Woman of Hogſden; a comedy, acted with applauſe, 1638.

20. The Rape of Lucrece, a Roman Tragedy, acted at the Red Bull, 1638. Plot from Titus Livius.

21. Love's Miſtreſs, or the Queen's Maſk; preſented ſeveral times before their Majeſties, 1640. For the plot ſee Apuleius's Golden Aſs.

22. Fortune by Land or Sea, a comedy; acted by the Queen's ſervants, 1653. Mr. Rowley aſſiſted in the compoſing of this play.

23. The Lancaſhire Witches, a comedy; acted at the Globe by the King's ſervants. Mr. Brome joined with Mr. Heywood in writing this comedy. This ſtory is related by the author in his Hierarchy of Angels.

24. Edward IV. an hiſtorical play, in two parts. For the ſtory ſee Speed, Hollinſhed and other chronicles.

This author has publiſhed ſeveral other works in verſe and proſe, as his Hierarchy of Angels, above-mentioned; the Life and Troubles of Queen Elizabeth; the General Hiſtory of Women; An Apology for Actors, &c.

WILLIAM CARTWRIGHT,

A Gentleman eminent for learning. The place of his birth, and his father's name, are differently aſſigned by authors, who have mentioned him. Mr. Loyd ſays †, that he was ſon of Thomas Cartwright of Burford in Oxfordſhire, and born Auguſt 16, in the year 1615; Mr. Wood §, that he was the ſon of William Cartwright, and born at Northway, near Tewkſbury in Glouceſterſhire in September 1611, that his father had diſſipated a fair inheritance he knew not how, and as his laſt refuge turned inn-keeper at Cirenceſter; when living in competence, he procured his ſon, a youth of a promiſing genius, to be educated under Mr. William Topp, maſter of the free ſchool in that town. From thence he was removed to Weſtminſter ſchool, being choſen a King's ſcholar, when compleating his former learning, under the care of Mr. Lambert Osbaldiſton, he was elected a ſtudent in Chriſt Church in Oxford, in 1628, under the tuition of Mr. Jerumael Terrent ‖, having gone through the claſſes of logic and philoſophy with unwearied diligence, he took the degrees of Arts, that of Maſter being compleated in 1605. Afterwards he entered into holy orders, and gained great reputation in the univerſity for his pathetic preaching.

† Memoirs, p. 422. § Athenæ Oxon. p. 274.
‖ ibid. vol. ii. col. 34.

In

In 1642 he had the place of ſuccentor in the church of Salisbury, conferred on him by biſhop Duppa *, and in 1643 was choſen junior proctor of the univerſity; he was alſo metaphyſical reader, and it was generally ſaid, that thoſe lectures were never performed better than by Mr. Cartwright, and his predeceſſor Mr. Thomas Barlow of Queen's College, afterwards lord biſhop of Lincoln §. This ingenious gentleman died of a malignant fever, called the Camp-diſeaſe, which then reigned in Oxford, and was fatal to many of his cotemporaries, in the 33d year of his age, 1643. His death was very much lamented by all ranks of men, and the King and Queen, then at Oxford, frequently enquired after him in the time of his ſickneſs, and expreſſed great concern for his death. Mr. Cartwright was as remarkable for the endowments of his perſon as of his mind; his body (as Langbaine expreſſes it) "being as handſome "as his ſoul. He was, ſays he, an expert lin-"guiſt, underſtanding not only Greek and Latin, "but French and Italian, as perfectly as his mo-"ther tongue; an excellent orator, and at the "ſame time an admirable poet, a quality which "Cicero with all his pains could never attain." The editor of his works applies to him the ſaying of Ariſtotle concerning Æſchron the poet, "that he could not tell what Æſchron could not "do," and Dr. Fell, biſhop of Oxford, ſaid of him, "Cartwright was the utmoſt a man can come to." Ben Johnſon likewiſe ſo highly valued him, that he ſaid, "My ſon Cartwright writes all like "a man." There are extant of this author's, four plays, beſides other poems, all which were printed together in 1651, to which are prefixed above

* Athen. Oxon. col. 35. § Preface to his Poems in 8vo. London, 1651.

fifty

fifty copies of commendatory verſes by the moſt eminent wits of the univerſity.

Langbaine gives the following account of his plays;

1. Ordinary, a Comedy, when and where acted is uncertain.

2. Lady Errant, a Tragi-Comedy; there is no account when this play was acted, but it was eſteemed a good Comedy.

3. Royal Slave, a Tragi-comedy, preſented to the King and Queen, by the ſtudents of Chriſt Church in Oxford, Auguſt 30, 1636; preſented ſince before both their Majeſties at Hampton Court by the King's ſervants. As for the noble ſtile of the play itſelf, and the ready addreſs, and graceful carriage of the ſtudents (amongſt which Dr. Buſby, the famous maſter of Weſtminſter ſchool, proved himſelf a ſecond Roſcius) did exceed all things of that nature they had ever ſeen. The Queen, in particular, ſo much admired it, that in November following, ſhe ſent for the habits and ſcenes to Hampton Court, ſhe being deſirous to ſee her own ſervants repreſent the ſame play, whoſe profeſſion it was, that ſhe might the better judge of the ſeveral performances, and to whom the preference was due: the ſentence was univerſally given by all the ſpectators in favour of the gown, though nothing was wanting on Mr. Cartwright's ſide to inform the players as well as the ſcholars, in what belonged to the action and delivery of each part.*

4. Siege, or Love's Convert, a Tragi-Comedy, when acted is not known, but was dedicated by the author to King Charles I. by an epiſtle in verſe.

Amongſt his poems, there are ſeveral concerning the dramatic poets, and their writings, which muſt not be forgot; as theſe two copies

* Wood.

which

which he wrote on Mr. Thomas Killegrew's plays, the Priſoner, and Claracilla; two copies on Fletcher, and one in memory of Ben Johnſon, which are ſo excellent, that the publiſher of Mr. Cartwright's poems ſpeaks of them with rapture in the preface, viz. 'what had Ben ſaid had he read his 'own Eternity, in that laſting elegy given him by 'our author.' Mr. Wood mentions ſome other works of Cartwright's; 1ſt. Poemata Græca et Latina. 2d. An Offspring of Mercy iſſuing out of the Womb of Cruelty; a Paſſion Sermon preached at Chriſt Church in Oxford, on Acts ii. 23. London, 8vo. 1652. 3d. On the Signal Days of the Month of November, in relation to the Crown and Royal Family; a Poem, London 1671, in a ſheet, 4to. 4th. Poems and Verſes, containing Airs for ſeveral Voices, ſet by Mr. Henry Lawes.

From a Comedy of Mr. Cartwright's called the Ordinary, I ſhall quote the following Congratulatory Song on a Marriage, which is amorous, and ſpirited.

I.

While early light ſprings from the ſkies,
A fairer from your bride doth riſe;
A brighter day doth thence appear,
And make a ſecond morning there.
Her bluſh doth ſhed
All o'er the bed
Clear ſhame-faced beams
That ſpread in ſtreams,
And purple round the modeſt air.

II.

I will not tell what ſhrieks and cries,
What angry piſhes, and what ſies,

What

What pretty oaths, then newly born,
The liſt'ning bridegroom heard there ſworn:
While froward ſhe
Moſt peeviſhly
Did yielding fight,
To keep o'er night,
What ſhe'd have proffer'd you e're morn.

III.

For, we know, maids do refuſe
To grant what they do come to loſe.
Intend a conqueſt, you that wed;
They would be chaſtly raviſhed;
Not any kiſs
From Mrs. Pris,
If that you do
Perſuade and woo:
No, pleaſure's by extorting fed.

IV.

O may her arms wax black and blue
Only by hard encircling you:
May ſhe round about you twine
Like the eaſy twiſting vine;
And while you ſip
From her full lip
Pleaſures as new
As morning dew,
Like thoſe ſoft tyes, your hearts combine.

GEORGE SANDYS,

A Younger ſon of Edwin, Archbiſhop of York, was born at Biſhops Thorp in that county, and as a member of St. Mary's Hall, was matriculated in the univerſity in the beginning of December 1589; how long he remained at the univerſity Wood is not able to determine. In the year 1610 he began a long journey, and after he had travelled through ſeveral parts of Europe, he viſited many cities, eſpecially Conſtantinople, and countries under the Turkiſh empire, as Greece, Egypt, and the Holy Land *. Afterwards he took a view of the remote parts of Italy, and the Iſlands adjoining: Then he went to Rome; the antiquities of that place were ſhewn him by Nicholas Fitzherbert, once an Oxford ſtudent, and who had the honour of Mr. Sandys's acquaintance. Thence our author went to Venice, and from that returned to England, where digeſting his notes, he publiſhed his travels. Sandys, who appears to have been a man of excellent parts, of a pious and generous diſpoſition, did not, like too many travellers, turn his attention upon the modes of dreſs, and the faſhions of the ſeveral courts which is but a poor acquiſition; but he ſtudied the genius, the tempers, the religion, and the governing principles of the people he viſited, as much as his time amongſt them would permit. He returned in 1612, being improved, ſays Wood, 'in ſeveral reſpects, by this his

* Athen. Oxon. p. 46. vol. ii.

'large

'large journey, being an accompliſhed gentleman, 'as being maſter of ſeveral languages, of affluent 'and ready diſcourſe, and excellent comportment.' He had alſo a poetical fancy, and a zealous inclination to all literature, which made his company acceptable to the moſt virtuous men, and ſcholars of his time. He alſo wrote a Paraphraſe on the Pſalms of David, and upon the Hymns diſperſed throughout the Old and New Teſtament, London, 1636, reprinted there in folio 1638, with other things under this title.

Paraphraſe on the Divine Poems, on Job, Pſalms of David, Eccleſiaſtes, Lamentations of Jeremiah, and Songs collected out of the Old and New Teſtament. This Paraphraſe on David's Pſalms was one of the books that Charles I. delighted ſo much to read in: as he did in Herbert's Divine Poems, Dr. Hammond's Works, and Hooker's Eccleſiaſtical Polity, while he was a priſoner in the Iſle of Wight ‖.

Paraphraſe on the Divine Poems, viz. on the Pſalms of David, on Eccleſiaſtes, and on the Song of Solomon, London, 1637. Some, if not all of the Pſalms of David, had vocal compoſitions ſet to them by William and Henry Lawes, with a thorough baſs, for an Organ, in four large books or volumes in 4to. Our author alſo tranſlated into Engliſh Ovid's Metamorphoſes, London, 1627. Virgil's firſt book of Æneis printed with the former. Mr. Dryden in his preface to ſome of his tranſlations of Ovid's Metamorphoſes, calls him the beſt verſifier of the laſt age.

Chriſt's Paſſion, written in Latin by the famous Hugo Grotius, and tranſlated by our author, to which he alſo added notes; this ſubject had been

‖ Wood, ubi ſupra.

handled

handled before in Greek, by that venerable perſon, Apollinarius of Laodicea, biſhop of Hierapolis, but this of Grotius, in Sandys's opinion, tranſcends all on this argument; this piece was reprinted with figures in 8vo. London, 1688. Concerning our author but few incidents are known, he is celebrated by cotemporary and ſubſequent wits, as a very conſiderable poet, and all have agreed to beſtow upon him the character of a pious worthy man. He died in the year 1643, at the houſe of his nephew Mr. Wiat at Boxley Abbey in Kent, in the chancel of which pariſh church he is buried, though without a monument, only as Wood ſays with the following, which ſtands in the common regiſter belonging to this church.

Georgius Sandys, Poetarum Anglorum ſui ſæculi Princeps, ſepultus fuit Martii 7° ſtilo Anglico. Anno Dom. 1643. It would be injurious to the memory of Sandys, to diſmiſs his life without informing the reader that the worthy author ſtood high in the opinion of that moſt accompliſhed young nobleman the lord viſcount Falkland, by whom to be praiſed, is the higheſt compliment that can be paid to merit; his lordſhip addreſſes a copy of verſes to Grotius, occaſioned by his Chriſtus Patiens, in which he introduces Mr. Sandys, and ſays of him, that he had ſeen as much as Grotius had read; he beſtows upon him likewiſe the epithet of a fine gentleman, and obſerves, that though he had travelled to foreign countries to read life, and acquire knowledge, yet he was worthy, like another Livy, of having men of eminence from every country come to viſit him. From the quotation here given, it will be ſeen that Sandys was a ſmooth verſifier, and Dryden in his preface to his tranſlation of Virgil, poſitively ſays, that had Mr. Sandys gone before him in the whole tranſlation,

tranſlation, he would by no means have attempted it after him.

In the tranſlation of his Chriſtus Patiens, in the chorus of Act III.

JESUS ſpeaks.

Daughters of Solyma, no more
My wrongs thus paſſionately deplore.
Theſe tears for future ſorrows keep,
Wives for yourſelves, and children weep;
That horrid day will ſhortly come,
When you ſhall bleſs the barren womb,
And breaſt that never infant fed;
Then ſhall you wiſh the mountain's head
Would from this trembling baſis ſlide,
And all in tombs of ruin hide.

In his tranſlation of Ovid, the verſes on Fame are thus engliſhed.

And now the work is ended which Jove's rage,
Nor fire, nor ſword, ſhall raiſe, nor eating age,
Come when it will, my death's uncertain hour,
Which only o'er my body bath a power:
Yet ſhall my better part tranſcend the ſky,
And my immortal name ſhall never die:
For whereſoe'er the Roman Eagles ſpread
Their conqu'ring wings, I ſhall of all be read.
And if we Prophets can preſages give,
I in my fame eternally ſhall live.

CARY LUCIUS, Lord Viſcount FALKLAND,

THE ſon of Henry, lord viſcount Falkland, was born at Burford in Oxfordſhire, about the year 1610 *. For ſome years he received his education in Ireland, where his father carried him when he was appointed Lord Deputy of that kingdom in 1622; he had his academical learning in Trinity College in Dublin, and in St. John's College, Cambridge. Clarendon relates, "that before he came to be twenty years of "age, he was maſter of a noble fortune, which "deſcended to him by the gift of a grandfather, "without paſſing through his father or mother, "who were both alive; ſhortly after that, and be-"fore he was of age, being in his inclination a "great lover of the military life, he went into "the low countries in order to procure a com-"mand, and to give himſelf up to it, but was "diverted from it by the compleat inactivity of "that ſummer." He returned to England, and applied himſelf to a ſevere courſe of ſtudy; firſt to polite literature and poetry, in which he made ſeveral ſucceſsful attempts. In a very ſhort time he became perfectly maſter of the Greek tongue; accurately read all the Greek hiſtorians, and before he was twenty three years of age, he had peruſed all the Greek and Latin Fathers.

About the time of his father's death, in 1633, he was made one of the Gentlemen of his Ma-

* Wood's Athen. Oxon. vol. i. col. 586.

jeſty's

jeſty's Privy Chamber, notwithſtanding which he frequently retired to Oxford, to enjoy the converſation of learned and ingenious men. In 1639 he was engaged in an expedition againſt the Scots, and though he received ſome diſappointment in a command of a troop of horſe, of which he had a promiſe, he went a volunteer with the earl of Eſſex *.

In 1640 he was choſen a Member of the Houſe of Commons, for Newport in the Iſle of Wight, in the Parliament which began at Weſtminſter the 13th of April in the ſame year, and from the debates, ſays Clarendon, which were managed with all imaginable gravity and ſobriety, 'he 'contracted ſuch a reverence for Parliaments, that 'he thought it abſolutely impoſſible they ever 'could produce miſchief or inconvenience to the 'nation, or that the kingdom could be tolerably 'happy in the intermiſſion of them, and from the 'unhappy and unſeaſonable diſſolution of the Par-'liament he harboured ſome prejudice to the 'court.'

In 1641, John, lord Finch, Keeper of the Great Seal, was impeached by lord Falkland, in the name of the Houſe of Commons, and his lordſhip, ſays Clarendon, 'managed that proſecution 'with great vigour and ſharpneſs, as alſo againſt 'the earl of Strafford, contrary to his natural 'gentleneſs of temper, but in both theſe caſes 'he was miſled by the authority of thoſe whom 'he believed underſtood the laws perfectly, of 'which he himſelf was utterly ignorant ‖.'

He had contracted an averſion towards Archbiſhop Laud, and ſome other biſhops, which inclined him to concur in the firſt bill to take away the votes of the biſhops in the Houſe of Lords. The reaſon of his

* Clarendon's Hiſtory, &c. ‖ Ibid.

preju-

prejudice againſt Laud was, the extraordinary paſſion and impatience of contradiction diſcoverable in that proud prelate; who could not command his temper, even at the Council Table when his Majeſty was preſent, but ſeemed to lord it over all the reſt, not by the force of argument, but an aſſumed ſuperiority to which he had no right. This nettled lord Falkland, and made him exert his ſpirit to humble and oppoſe the ſupercilious churchman. This conduct of his lordſhip's, gave Mr. Hampden occaſion to court him to his party, who was juſtly placed by the brilliance of his powers, at the head of the oppoſition; but after a longer ſtudy of the laws of the realm, and converſation with the celebrated Edward Hyde, Earl of Clarendon, he changed his opinion, and eſpouſed an intereſt quite oppoſite to Hampden's.

After much importunity, he at laſt accepted the Seals of his Majeſty, and ſerved in that employment with unſhaken integrity, being above corruption of any kind.

When he was veſted with that high dignity, two parts of his conduct were very remarkable; he could never perſuade himſelf that it was lawful to employ ſpies, or give any countenance or entertainment to ſuch perſons, who by a communication of guilt, or diſſimulation of manners, wind themſelves into ſuch truſts and ſecrets, as enable them to make diſcoveries; neither could he ever ſuffer himſelf to open letters, upon a ſuſpicion that they might contain matters of dangerous conſequence, and proper for ſtateſmen to know. As to the firſt he condemned them as void of all honour, and who ought juſtly to be abandoned to infamy, and that no ſingle preſervation could be worth ſo general a wound and corruption of ſociety, as encouraging ſuch people would carry with it. The laſt, he thought ſuch a violation of the law

of

of nature, that no qualification by office could juſtify him in the treſpaſs, and tho' the neceſſity of the times made it clear, that thoſe advantages were not to be declined, and were neceſſary to be practiſed, yet he found means to put it off from himſelf *

June 15, 1642, he was one of the lords who ſigned the declaration, wherein they profeſſed they were fully ſatisfied his Majeſty had no intention to raiſe war upon his Parliament. At the ſame time he ſubſcribed to levy twenty horſe for his Majeſty's ſervice, upon which he was excepted from the Parliament's favour, in the inſtructions given by the two Houſes to their general the Earl of Eſſex. He attended the King to Edgehill fight, where after the enemy was routed he was expoſed to imminent danger, by endeavouring to ſave thoſe who had thrown away their arms. He was alſo with his Majeſty at Oxford, and during his reſidence there, the King went one day to ſee the public library, where he was ſhewed, among other books, a Virgil nobly printed, and exquiſitely bound. The Lord Falkland, to divert the King, would have him make a trial of his fortune by the Sortes Virgilianæ, an uſual kind of divination in ages paſt, made by opening a Virgil. Whereupon the King opening the book, the period which happened to come up, was that part of Dido's imprecation againſt Æneas, Æneid. lib. 4. v. 615, part of which is thus tranſlated by Mr. Dryden,

> Oppreſs'd with numbers in th' unequal field,
> His men diſcouraged and himſelf expell'd,
> Let him for ſuccour ſue from place to place,
> Torn from his ſubjects, and his ſons embrace.

* Clarendon, ubi ſupra.

His Majeſty ſeemed much concerned at this accident. Lord Falkland who obſerved it, would likewiſe try his own fortune in the ſame manner, hoping he might fall upon ſome paſſage that had no relation to his caſe, and thereby divert the king's thoughts from any impreſſion the other might make upon him; but the place Lord Falkland opened was more ſuited to his deſtiny than the other had been to the King's, being the following expreſſions of Evander, on the untimely death of his ſon Pallas. Æneid. b. 11. verſe 152, &c.

Non hæc, O Palla, dederas promiſſa Parenti, &c.

Thus tranſlated by Mr. Dryden:

O Pallas! thou haſt failed thy plighted word,
To fight with caution, not to tempt the ſword:
I warn'd thee, but in vain; for well I knew,
What perils youthful ardour would purſue:
That boiling blood would carry thee too far;
Young as thou wert to dangers, raw to war!
O curſt eſſay of arms, diſaſtrous doom
Prelude of bloody fields, and fights to come §.

Upon the beginning of the civil war, his natural chearfulneſs and vivacity was clouded, and a kind of ſadneſs and dejection of ſpirit ſtole upon him. After the reſolution of the two houſes not to admit any treaty of peace, thoſe indiſpoſitions which had before touched him, grew into a habit of gloomineſs; and he who had been eaſy and affable to all men, became on a ſudden leſs communicable, ſad, and extremely affected with the ſpleen. In his dreſs, to which he had formerly paid an attention, beyond what might have been expected from a man of ſo great ablities, and ſo much buſineſs, he became negligent and ſlo-

§ Memoirs, &c. by Welwood, edit 1718. 12mo. p. 90--92.

venly,

venly, and in his reception of ſuitors, ſo quick, ſharp, and ſevere, that he was looked upon as proud and imperious.

When there was any hope of peace, his former ſpirit uſed to return and he appeared gay, and vigorous, and exceeding ſollicitous to preſs any thing that might promote it; and Clarendon obſerves, "That after a deep ſilence, when he was "ſitting amongſt his friends, he would with a "ſhrill voice, and ſad accent, repeat the words "Peace! Peace! and would paſſionately ſay, that "the agony of the war, the ruin and bloodſhed "in which he ſaw the nation involved, took his "ſleep from him, and would ſoon break his heart."

This extream uneaſineſs ſeems to have hurried him on to his deſtruction; for the morning before the battle of Newbery, he called for a clean ſhirt, and being aſked the reaſon of it, anſwered, "That if he were ſlain in the battle, they ſhould "not find his body in foul linen." Being perſuaded by his friends not to go into the fight, as being no military officer, "He ſaid he was "weary of the times, foreſaw much miſery to "his country, and did believe he ſhould be out "of it e're night." Putting himſelf therefore into the firſt rank of the Lord Byron's regiment, he was ſhot with a muſket in the lower part of his belly, on the 20th of September 1643, and in the inſtant falling from his horſe, his body was not found till next morning.

Thus died in the bed of honour, the incomparable Lord Falkland, on whom all his contemporaries beſtowed the moſt laviſh encomiums, and very deſervedly raiſed altars of praiſe to his memory. Among all his panegyriſts, Clarendon is the foremoſt, and of higheſt authority; and in his words therefore, I ſhall give his character to the reader. "In this unhappy battle, (ſays he)

" was ſlain the Lord viſcount Falkland, a perſon " of ſuch prodigious parts, of learning and know- " ledge, of that inimitable ſweetneſs and delight " in converſation, and ſo flowing and obliging a " humanity and goodneſs to mankind, and of " that primitive ſimplicity and integrity of life, " that if there were no other brand upon this " odious and accurſed civil war, than that ſingle " loſs, it muſt be moſt infamous and execrable " to all poſterity. He was a great cheriſher of " wit and fancy, and good parts in any man; " and if he found them clouded with poverty " and want, a moſt liberal and bountiful patron " towards them, even above his fortune." His lordſhip then enumerates the unſhaken loyalty and great abilities of this young hero, in the warmth of a friend; he ſhews him in the moſt engaging light, and of all characters which in the courſe of this work we met with, except Sir Philip Sidney's, lord Falkland's ſeems to be the moſt amiable, and his virtues are confeſſed by his enemies of the oppoſite faction. The noble hiſtorian, in his uſual maſterly manner, thus concludes his panegyric on his deceaſed friend. " He fell " in the 34th year of his age, having ſo much " diſpatched the true buſineſs of life, that the eld- " eſt rarely attain to that immenſe knowledge, " and the youngeſt enter into the world with more " innocency: whoſoever leads ſuch a life, needs " be leſs anxious upon how ſhort warning it is " taken from him."——As to his perſon, he was little, and of no great ſtrength; his hair was blackiſh, and ſomewhat flaggy, and his eyes black and lively. His body was buried in the church of Great Tew.

His

His works are chiefly theſe:

Firſt Poems.——Next, beſides thoſe Speeches of his mentioned above,

1. A Speech concerning Uniformity, which we are informed of by Wood.

2. A Speech of ill Counſellors about the King, 1640 *.

A Draught of a Speech concerning Epiſcopacy, London, 1660, 4to.

4. A Diſcourſe of the Infallibility of the Church of Rome, Oxford 1645, 4to. George Holland, a Cambridge ſcholar, and afterwards a Romiſh prieſt, having written an anſwer to this diſcourſe of the Infallibility, the Lord Falkland made a reply to it, entitled,

5. A View of ſome Exceptions made againſt the Diſcourſe of the Infallibility of the Church of Rome, printed at Oxford, 1646, 4to. He aſſiſted Mr. Chillingworth in his book of the Religion of the Proteſtants, &c. This particular we learn from Biſhop Barlow in his Genuine Remains, who ſays, that when Mr. Chillingworth undertook the defence of Dr. Pottus's book againſt the Jeſuit, he was almoſt continually at Tew with my Lord, examining the reaſons of both parties pro and con; and their invalidity and conſequence; where Mr. Chillingworth had the benefit of my Lord's company, and of his good library.

We ſhall preſent our readers with a ſpecimen of his lordſhip's poetry, in a copy of verſes addreſſed to Grotius on his Chriſtus Patiens, a tragedy, tranſlated by Mr. Sandys.

* Hiſtorical Collections, p. 11. vol. 2. p. 1342.

To the AUTHOR.

Our age's wonder, by thy birth, the fame,
Of Belgia, by thy baniſhment, the ſhame;
Who to more knowledge younger didſt arrive
Than forward Glaucias, yet art ſtill alive,
Whoſe maſters oft (for ſuddenly you grew,
To equal and paſs thoſe, and need no new)
To ſee how ſoon, how far thy wit could reach,
Sat down to wonder, when they came to teach.
Oft then would Scaliger contented be
To leave to mend all times, to poliſh thee.
And of that pains, effect did higher boaſt,
Than had he gain'd all that his fathers loſt.
When thy Capella read ——————
That King of critics ſtood amaz'd to ſee
A work ſo like his own ſet forth by thee.

Sir JOHN SUCKLING

LIVED in the reign of King Charles I. and was ſon of Sir John Suckling, comptroller of the houſhold to that monarch. He was born at Witham, in the county of Middleſex, 1613, with a remarkable circumſtance of his mother's going eleven months with him, which naturaliſts look upon as portending a hardy and vigorous conſtitution. A ſtrange circumſtance is related of him, in his early years, in a life prefixed to his works. He ſpoke Latin, ſays the author, at five years old, and wrote it at nine; if either of theſe circumſtances is true, it would ſeem as if he had learned

ed Latin from his nurſe, nor ever heard any other language, ſo that it was native to him; but to ſpeak Latin at five, in conſequence of ſtudy, is almoſt impoſſible.

The polite arts, which our author chiefly admired, were muſic and poetry; how far he excelled in the former, cannot be known, nor can we agree with his life-writer already mentioned, that he excelled in both. Sir John Suckling ſeems to have been no poet, nor to have had even the moſt diſtant appearances of it; his lines are generally ſo unmuſical, that none can read them without grating their ears; being author of ſeveral plays, he may indeed be called a dramatiſt, and conſequently comes within our deſign; but as he is deſtitute of poetical conceptions, as well as the power of numbers, he has no pretenſions to rank among the good poets.

Dryden ſomewhere calls him a ſprightly wit, a courtly writer. In this ſenſe he is what Mr. Dryden ſtiles him; but then he is no poet, notwithſtanding. His letters, which are publiſhed along with his plays, are exceeding courtly, his ſtile eaſy and genteel, and his thoughts natural; and in reading his letters, one would wonder that the ſame man, who could write ſo elegantly in proſe, ſhould not better ſucceed in verſe.

After Suckling had made himſelf acquainted with the conſtitution of his own country, and taken a ſurvey of the moſt remarkable things at home, he travelled to digeſt and enlarge his notions, from a view of other countries, where, ſays the above-mentioned author, he made a collection of their virtues, without any tincture of their vices and follies, only that ſome were of opinion he copied the French air too much, which being diſagreeable to his father, who was remarkable for his gravity, and, indeed, inconſiſtent with the gloomineſs of the times, he was reproached for

it, and it was imputed to him as the effects of his travels; but ſome were of opinion, that it was more natural than acquired, the eaſineſs of his manner and addreſs being ſuitable to the openneſs of his heart, the gaiety, wit and gallantry, which were ſo conſpicuous in him; and he ſeems to have valued himſelf upon nothing more than the character of the Courtier and the Fine Gentleman, which he ſo far attained, that he is allowed to have had the peculiar happineſs, of making every thing he did become him. While Suckling was thus aſſiduous about acquiring the reputation of a finiſhed courtier, and a man of faſhion, it is no wonder that he neglected the higher excellencies of genius, for a poet and a beau, never yet were united in one perſon.

Sir John was not however, ſo much devoted to the luxury of the court, as to be wholly a ſtranger to the field. In his travels he made a campaign under the great Guſtavus Adolphus, where he was preſent at three battles and five ſieges, beſides other ſkirmiſhes between Parties; and from ſuch a conſiderable ſcene of action, gained as much experience in ſix months, as otherwiſe he would have done in as many years.

After his return to England, the Civil War being then raging, he raiſed a troop of horſe for the King's ſervice, entirely at his own charge, ſo richly and compleatly mounted, that it ſtood him in 1200 l. but his zeal for his Majeſty did not meet with the ſucceſs it deſerved, which very much affected him; and ſoon after this he was ſeized with a fever, and died in the 28th year of his age. In which ſhort ſpace he had done enough to procure him the eſteem of the politeſt men who converſed with him; but as he had ſet out in the world with all the advantages of birth, perſon, education, and fortune, peoples expectations of him were raiſed to too great a heighth,

heighth, which ſeldom fails to iſſue in a diſappointment. He makes no figure in the hiſtory of theſe times, perhaps from the immaturity of his death, which prevented him from action. This might be one reaſon for his being neglected in the annals of the civil war: another might be, his unneceſſary, or rather ridiculous ſhew of finery, which he affected in decorating his troop of horſe. This could not fail to draw down contempt upon him, for in time of public diſtreſs, nothing can be more fooliſh than to wear the livery of proſperity; and ſurely an army would have no great reaſon to put much confidence in the conduct or courage of that general, who in the morning of a Battle ſhould be found in his tent perfuming his hair, or arraying himſelf in embroidery.

Mr. Lloyd, in his memoirs of our author, obſerves, that his thoughts were not ſo looſe as his expreſſions, nor his life ſo vain as his thoughts; and at the ſame time makes an allowance for his youth and ſanguine complexion; which, ſays he, a little more time and experience would have corrected. Of this, we have inſtances in his occaſional diſcourſes about religion to my Lord Dorſet, to whom he was related; and in his thoughts of the poſture of affairs; in both which he has diſcovered that he could think as coolly, and reaſon as juſtly as men of more years, and leſs fire.

To a Lady that forbad to love before company.

What! no more favours, not a ribbon more,
Not fan, nor muff, to hold as heretofore?
Muſt all the little bleſſes then be left,
And what was once love's gift become our theft?

May we not look ourſelves into a trance,
Teach our ſouls parley at our eyes, not glance,
Nor touch the hand, but by ſoft wringing there,
Whiſper a love that only yes can hear.
Not free a ſigh, a ſigh that's there for you,
Dear muſt I love you, and not love you too?
Be wiſe, nice fair; for ſooner ſhall they trace,
The feather'd choiriſters from place to place,
By prints they make in th' air, and ſooner ſay
By what right line, the laſt ſtar made its way,
That fled from heaven to earth, than gueſs to know,
How our loves firſt did ſpring, or how they grow.

The above are as ſmooth lines as could be found among our author's works; but in juſtice to Suckling, before we give an account of his plays, we ſhall tranſcribe one of his letters, when we are perſuaded the reader will join in the opinion already given of his works in general; it is addreſſed to his miſtreſs, and has ſomething in it gay and ſprightly.

This verifies the opinion of Mr. Dryden, that love makes a man a rhimſter, if not a poet.

My Dear, Dear!

"Think I have kiſſed your letter to nothing, "and now know not what to anſwer; or that "now I am anſwering, I am kiſſing you to no- "thing, and know not how to go on! For you "muſt pardon, I muſt hate all I ſend you here, "becauſe it expreſſes nothing in reſpect of what "it leaves behind with me. And oh! why ſhould "I write then? Why ſhould I not come my- "ſelf? Thoſe Tyrants, Buſineſs, Honour, and Ne- "ceſſity,

" ceſſity, what have they to do with with you,
" and me ? Why ſhould we not do Love's Com-
" mands before theirs, whoſe Sovereignty is but
" uſurped upon us ? Shall we not ſmell to Roſes,
" cauſe others do look on, or gather them be-
" cauſe there are Prickles, or ſomething that
" would hinder us ? —— Dear——I fain would
" and know no Hindrance——but what muſt come
" from you,——and——why ſhould any come ?
" Since 'tis not I but you muſt be ſenſible how
" much Time we loſe, it being long ſince I was
" not myſelf,——but——

" Yours."——

His dramatic works are,

1. Aglaura, preſented at a private Houſe in Black Fryars. Langbaine ſays, ' that it was much ' prized in his Time ; and that the laſt Act is ſo ' altered, that it is at the pleaſure of the Actors ' to make it a Tragedy, or Tragi-Comedy.'

2. Brennoralt, or the Diſcontented Colonel ; a Tragedy, preſented at a private Houſe in Black-Fryars by his Majeſty's Servants.

3. Sad-one, a Tragedy. This Piece was never finiſhed.

4. Goblings, a Tragi-Comedy, preſented at a private Houſe in Black-Fryars, by his Majeſty's Servants.

PETER HAUSTED.

THIS gentleman was born at Oundle in Northamptonſhire, and received his education in Queen's-College, Cambridge. After he had taken his degrees, he entered into holy orders, became curate of Uppingham in Rutlandſhire; and according to Wood in his Faſti Oxon. was at length made rector of Hadham in Hertfordſhire. Upon the breaking out of the civil wars, he was made chaplain to Spencer Earl of Northampton, to whom he adhered in all his engagements for the Royal Intereſt, and was with him in the caſtle of Banbury in Oxfordſhire, when it was vigorouſly defended againſt the Parliament's forces. In that caſtle Mr. Wood ſays, he concluded his laſt moments in the year 1645, and was buried within the precincts of it, or elſe in the church belonging to Banbury.

This perſon, whom both Langbaine and Wood account a very ingenious man, and an excellent poet, has written the following pieces:

Rival Friends, a Comedy; acted before the King and Queen when their Majeſties paid a Viſit to the Univerſity of Cambridge, upon the 19th of March, 1631; which Mr. Langbaine thus characterizes. "It was cried down by Boys, Fac-
"tion, Envy, and confident Ignorance; approved
"by the Judicious, and expoſed to the Public by
"the Author, printed in 4to. Lond. 1632, and de-
"dicated by a copy of Verſes, to the Right Honourable,

" nourable, Right Reverend, Right Worſhipful, " or whatever he be, ſhall be, or whom he here- " after may call patron. The Play is commend- " ed by a copy of Latin Verſes, and two in " Engliſh. The Prolog e is a Dialogue between " Venus, Thetis, and Phœbus, ſung by two Tre- " bles, and a Baſe. Venus appearing at a Win- " dow above, as riſen, calling to Sol, who lay " in Thetis lap, at the Eaſt ſide of the Stage, " canopy'd with an Azure Curtain. Our Author, " continues Langbaine, ſeems to be much of the " Humour of Ben Johnſon, whoſe greateſt Weak- " neſs was, that he could not bear Cenſure, and " has ſo great a Value for Ben's Writings, that " his Scene between Loveall, Mungrel, and Ham- " mer.hin Act 3. Scene 7, is copied from Ben " Johnſon's Silent Woman, between True-wit, " Daw, and La-fool, Act 4. Scene 5.

2. Ten Sermons preached upon ſeveral Sundays, and Saints Days, London 1636, 4to. To which is added an Aſſize Sermon.

3. Ad Populum, a Lecture to the People, with a Satire againſt Sedition, Oxon, 1644, in three Sheets in 4to.

This is a Poem, and the Title of it was given by King Charles I. who ſeeing it in Manuſcript, with the Title of a Sermon to the People, he altered it, and cauſed it to be called a Lecture, being much delighted with it.

This Author alſo tranſlated into Engliſh, Hymnus, Tobaci, &c. Lond. 1651, 8vo.

WILLIAM

WILLIAM DRUMMOND of HAWTHORNDEN Eſq;

THIS gentleman was a native of Scotland, and a poet of no inconſiderable rank. We had at firſt ſome doubt whether he fell within our deſign, as being no Engliſhman, but upon obſerving that Mr. Langbaine has given a place to the earl of Stirling, a man of much inferior note; and that our author, though a Scotchman, wrote extremely pure and elegant Engliſh, and his life, that is fruitful of a great many incidents, without further apology, it is here preſented to the reader.

He was born the 13th of November, 1585; his father was Sir John Drummond of Hawthornden, who was Gentleman Uſher to King James VI. but did not enjoy that place long, being in three months after he was raiſed to his new dignity, taken away by death *. The family of Drummond in the arcle of antiquity is inferior to none in Scotland, where that kind of diſtinction is very much regarded.

The firſt years of our author's youth were ſpent at the high ſchool at Edinburgh, where the early promiſes of that extraordinary genius, which afterwards appeared in him, became very conſpicuous. He was in due time ſent to the univerſity of Edinburgh, where after the ordinary ſtay, he was made Maſter of Arts. When his courſe at the univerſity was finiſhed, he did not, like the greateſt part of giddy ſtudents, give over reading, and vainly imagine they have a ſufficient ſtock

* The reader will pleaſe to obſerve, that I have taken the moſt material part, of this account of Mr. Drummond, from a life of him prefixed to a 4to Edition printed at Edinburgh, 1711.

of

of learning: he had too much ſenſe thus to deceive himſelf; he knew that an education at the univerſity is but the ground-work of knowledge, and that unleſs a man digeſts what he has there learned, and endeavours to produce it into life with advantage, ſo many years attendance were but entirely thrown away. Being convinced of this truth, he continued to read the beſt authors of antiquity, whom he not only retained in his memory, but ſo digeſted, that he became quite maſter of them, and able to make ſuch obſervations on their genius and writings, as fully ſhewed that his judgment had been ſufficiently exerciſed in reading them.

In the year 1606 his father ſent him into France, he being then only twenty-one years old. He ſtudied at Bourges the civil law, with great diligence and applauſe, and was maſter not only of the dictates of the profeſſors, but made alſo his own obſervations on them, which occaſioned the learned preſident Lockhart to obſerve, that if Mr. Drummond had followed the practice, he might have made the beſt figure of any lawyer in his time; but like all other men of wit, he ſaw more charms in Euripides, Sophocles, Seneca, and other the illuſtrious ancients, than in the dry wranglings of the law; as there have been often inſtances of poets, and men of genius being educated to the law, ſo here it may not be amiſs to obſerve, that we remember not to have met with one amongſt them who continued in that profeſſion, a circumſtance not much in its favour, and is a kind of proof, that the profeſſors of it are generally compoſed of men who are capable of application, but without genius. Mr. Drummond having, as we have already obſerved, a ſovereign contempt for the law, applied himſelf to the ſublimer ſtudies of poetry and hiſtory, in both which he became very eminent.

Having

Having relinquiſhed all thoughts of the bar, or appearing in public, he retired to his pleaſant ſeat at Hawthornden, and there, by reading the Greek and Latin authors, enriched the world with the product of his ſolitary hours. After he had recovered a very dangerous fit of ſickneſs, he wrote his Cypreſs Grove, a piece of excellent proſe, both for the fineneſs of the ſtile, and the ſublimity and piety of the ſentiments: In which he repreſents the vanity and inſtability of human affairs; teaches a due contempt of the world; propoſes conſolations againſt the fear of death, and gives us a view of eternal happineſs. Much about this time he wrote the Flowers of Sion in verſe. Though the numbers in which theſe poems are wrote are not now very faſhionable, yet the harmony is excellent, and during the reign of King James and Charles I. we have met with no poet who ſeems to have had a better ear, or felt more intimately the paſſion he deſcribes. The writer of his life already mentioned, obſerves, that notwithſtanding his cloſe retirement, love ſtole upon him, and entirely ſubdued his heart. He needed not to have aſſigned retirement as a reaſon why it ſhould ſeem ſtrange that love grew upon him, for retirement in its own nature is the very parent of love. When a man converſes with but few ladies, he is apt to fall in love with her who charms him moſt; whereas were his attention diſſipated, and his affections bewilde ed by variety, he would be preſerved from love by not being able to fix them; which is one reaſon why we always find people in the country have more enthuſiaſtic notions of love, than thoſe who move in the hurry of life. This beautiful young lady, with whom Mr. Drummond was enamoured, was daughter of Mr. Cunningham of Barnes, of an ancient and honourable family. He made his addreſſes to her in the true ſpirit of gallantry, and as he was a gentleman

man who had ſeen the world, and conſequently was accompliſhed in the elegancies of life, he was not long in exciting proper returns of paſſion; he gained her affections, and when the day of the marriage was appointed, and all things ready for its ſolemnization, ſhe was ſeized with a fever, and ſnatched from him, when his imagination had figured thoſe ſcenes of rapture which naturally fill the mind of a bridegroom. As our author was a poet, he no doubt was capable of forming ſtill a greater ideal feaſt, than a man of ordinary genius, and as his miſtreſs was, as Rowe expreſſes it, 'more than painting can expreſs, or 'youthful poets fancy when they love,' thoſe who have felt that delicate paſſion, may be able in ſome meaſure to judge of the ſeverity of diſtreſs into which our poetical bridegroom was now plunged: After the fervours of ſorrow had in ſome meaſure ſubſided, he expreſſed his grief for her in ſeveral letters and poems, and with more paſſion and ſincerity celebrated his dead miſtreſs, than others praiſe their living ones. This extraordinary ſhock occaſioned by the young lady's death, on whom he doated with ſuch exceſſive fondneſs, ſo affected his ſpirits, that in order as much as poſſible to endeavour to forget her, he quitted his retirement, and reſided eight years at Paris and Rome; he travelled through Germany, France and Italy, where he viſited all the famous univerſities, converſed with the learned men, and made an excellent collection of the beſt ancient Greek, and of the modern Spaniſh, French, and Italian books. Mr. Drummond, though a ſcholar and a man of genius, did not think it beneath him to improve himſelf in thoſe gay accompliſhments which are ſo peculiar to the French, and which never fail to ſet off wit and parts to the beſt advantage. He ſtudied muſic, and is reported to have poſſeſſed

poſſeſſed the genteel accompliſhment of dancing, to no inconſiderable degree.

After a long ſtay of eight years abroad, he returned again to his native country, where a civil war was ready to break out. He then found that as he could be of no ſervice by his action, he might at leaſt by his retirement, and during the confuſion, he went to the ſeat of his Brother-in-law, Sir John Scott, of Scotts Tarvat, a man of learning and good ſenſe. In this interval it is ſuppoſed he wrote his Hiſtory of the Five James's, ſucceſſively Kings of Scotland, which is ſo excellent a work, whether we conſider the exact conduct of the ſtory, the judicious reflections, and the fine language, that no Hiſtorian either of the Engliſh or Scotch nation (the lord Clarendon excepted) has ſhewn a happier talent for that ſpecies of writing, which tho' it does not demand the higheſt genius, yet is as difficult to attain, as any other kind of literary excellence. This work was received in England with as much applauſe, as if it had been written by a countryman of their own, and about Engliſh affairs. It was firſt publiſhed ſix or ſeven years after the author's death, with a preface, or introduction by Mr. Hall of Grays-Inn, who, tho' not much diſpoſed to think favourably of the Scotch nation, has yet thus done juſtice to Mr. Drummond; for his manner of writing, ſays he, "though he treats of things that are rather many "than great, and rather troubleſome than glorious; "yet he has brought ſo much of the main toge-"ther, as it may be modeſtly ſaid, none of that "nation has done before him, and for his way of "handling it, he has ſufficiently made it appear, "how converſant he was with the writings of ve-"nerable antiquity, and how generouſly he has "emulated them by a happy imitation, for the "purity of that language is much above the di-

"alect

" alect he wrote in; his deſcriptions lively and " full, his narrations clear and pertinent, his ora- " tions eloquent, and fit for the perſons who ſpeak, " and his reflections ſolid and mature, ſo that it " cannot be expected that theſe leaves can be " turned over without as much pleaſure as pro- " fit, eſpecially meeting with ſo many glories, " and trophies of our anceſtors." In this hiſtory Mr. Drummond has chiefly followed biſhop Elphiſton, and has given a different turn to things from Buchanan, whom a party of the Scotch accuſe of being a penſioner of Queen Elizabeth's, and as he joined intereſt with the earl of Murray, who wanted to diſturb the reign of his much injured ſiſter Mary Queen of Scots, he is ſtrongly ſuſpected of being a party writer, and of having miſrepreſented the Scotch tranſactions of old, in order to ſerve ſome ſcheme of policy.

In the ſhort notes which Mr. Drummond has left behind him in his own life, he ſays, that he was the firſt in the iſland that ever celebrated a dead miſtreſs; his poems conſiſt chiefly of Love-Verſes, Madigrals, Epigrams, Epitaphs, &c. they were highly eſteemed by his contemporaries both for the wit and learning that ſhone in them. Edward Philips, Milton's nephew, writes a preface to them, and obſerves, 'that his poems are the effects 'of genius, the moſt polite and verdant that ever 'the Scots nation produced, and ſays, that if he 'ſhould affirm, that neither Taſſo, Guarini, or 'any of the moſt neat and refined ſpirits of Italy, 'nor even the choiceſt of our Engliſh poets can 'challenge any advantage above him, it could 'not be judged any attribute ſuperior to what 'he deſerves; and for his hiſtory he ſays, had 'there been nothing elſe extant of his writings, 'conſider but the language how florid and ornate 'it is; conſider the order and prudent conduct of 'the ſtory, and you will rank him in the num-

'ber

'ber of the beſt writers, and compare him even 'with Thuanus himſelf: Neither is he leſs happy 'in his verſe than proſe, for here are all thoſe 'graces met together, that conduce any thing to-'wards the making up a compleat and perfect po-'et, a decent and becoming majeſty, a brave and 'admirable heighth, and a wit flowing.' Thus far the teſtimony of Mr. Philips.

In order to divert himſelf and his friends, he wrote a ſmall poemwhich he called Polemio-Middinia; 'tis a ſort of Macronic poetry, in which the Scots words are put in Latin terminations. In Queen Anne's time it was reprinted at Oxford, with a preface concerning Macronic poetry. It has been often reprinted in Scotland, where it is thought a very humorous performance.

Our author, who we have already ſeen, ſuffered ſo much by the immature fate of his firſt miſtreſs, thought no more of love for many years after her deceaſe, but ſeeing by accident one Elizabeth Logan, grandchild to Sir Robert Logan, who by the great reſemblance ſhe bore to his firſt favourite, rekindled again the flame of love; ſhe was beautiful in his eyes becauſe ſhe recalled to his mind the dear image of her he mourned, and by this lucky ſimilarity ſhe captivated him. Though he was near 45 years of age, he married this lady; ſhe bore to him ſeveral children; William, who was knighted in Charles II's time; Robert, and Elizabeth, who was married to one Dr. Henderſon, a phyſician at Edinburgh.

In the time of the public troubles, Mr. Drummond, beſides compoſing his hiſtory, wrote ſeveral tracts againſt the meaſures of the covenanters, and thoſe engaged in the oppoſition of Charles I. In a piece of his called Irene, he harangues the King, nobility, gentry, clergy and commons, about their mutual miſtakes, jealouſies and fears; he lays before them the diſmal conſequences of a civil war, from indiſputable

ble arguments, and the hiſtories of paſt times. The great marquis of Montroſe writ a letter to him, deſiring him to print this Irene, as the beſt means to quiet the minds of the diſtracted people; he likewiſe ſent him a protection, dated Auguſt, 1645, immediately after the battle of Kylſyth, with another letter, in which he highly commends Mr. Drummond's learning and loyalty. Beſides this work of Irene, he wrote the Load Star, and an Addreſs to the Noblemen, Barons, Gentlemen, &c. who leagued themſelves for the defence of the liberties and religion of Scotland, the whole purport of which is, to calm the diſturbed minds of the populace, to reaſon the better ſort into loyalty, and to check the growing evils which he ſaw would be the conſequence of their behaviour. Thoſe of his own countrymen, for whom he had the greateſt eſteem, were Sir William Alexander, afterwards earl of Stirling, Sir Robert Carr, afterwards earl of Ancram, from whom the preſent marquis of Lothian is deſcended, Dr. Arthur Johnſton, phyſician to King Charles I. and author of a Latin Paraphraſe of the Pſalms, and Mr. John Adamſon, principal of the college of Edinburgh. He had great intimacy and correſpondence with the two famous Engliſh poets, Michael Drayton, and Ben Johnſon, the latter of whom travelled from London on foot, to ſee him at his ſeat at Hawthornden. During the time Ben remained with Mr. Drummond, they often held converſation about poetry and poets, and Mr. Drummond has preſerved the heads of what paſſed between them; and as part of it is very curious, and ſerves to illuſtrate the character of Johnſon, we have inſerted it in his life: though it perhaps was not altogether fair in Mr. Drummond, to commit to writing things that paſſed over a bottle, and which perhaps were heedleſly advanced. It is certain ſome of the particulars

ticulars which Mr. Drummond has preſerved, are not much in Ben's favour, and as few people are ſo wiſe as not to ſpeak imprudently ſometimes, ſo it is not the part of a man, who invites another to his table, to expoſe what may there drop inadvertently; but as Mr. Drummond had only made memorandums, perhaps with no reſolution to publiſh them, he may ſtand acquitted of part of this charge. It is reported of our author that he was very ſmart, and witty in his repartees, and had a moſt excellent talent at extempore verſifying, above any poet of his time. In the year 1645, when the plague was raging in Scotland, our author came accidentally to Forfar, but was not allowed to enter any houſe, or to get lodging in the town, though it was very late; he went two miles further to Kirrimuir, where he was well received, and kindly entertained. Being informed that the towns of Forfar and Kirrimuir had a conteſt about a piece of ground called the Muirmoſs, he wrote a letter to the Provoſt of Forfar, to be communicated to the town-council in haſte: It was imagined this letter came from the Eſtates, who were then ſitting at St. Andrew's; ſo the Common-Council was called with all expedition, and the miniſter ſent for to pray for direction and aſſiſtance in anſwering the letter, which was opened in a ſolemn manner. It contained the following lines,

The Kirrimorians and Forforians met at Muirmoſs,
The Kirrimorians beat the Forforians back to the croſs,
† Sutors ye are, and ſutors ye'll be
T——y upon Forfar, Kirrimuir bears the gree.

By this innocent piece of mirth he revenged himſelf on the town of Forfar. As our author was

† Shoemakers.

a great

a great cavalier, and addicted to the King's party, he was forced by the reformers to ſend men to the army which fought againſt the King, and his eſtate lying in three different counties, he had not occaſion to ſend one entire man, but halves, and quarters, and ſuch like fractions, that is, the money levied upon him as his ſhare, did not amount to the maintaining one man, but perhaps half as much, and ſo on through the ſeveral counties, where his eſtates lay; upon this he wrote the following verſes to the King.

Of all theſe forces, rais'd againſt the King,
'Tis my ſtrange hap not one whole man to bring,
From diverſe pariſhes, yet diverſe men,
But all in halves, and quarters: great king then,
In halves, and quarters, if they come, 'gainſt thee,
In halves and quarters ſend them back to me.

Being reputed a malignant, he was extremely harraſſed by the prevailing party, and for his verſes and diſcourſes frequently ſummoned before their circular tables. In the ſhort account of his life written by himſelf, he ſays, 'that he never endeavoured to advance his fortune, or increaſe 'ſuch things as were left him by his parents, as 'he foreſaw the uncertainty and ſhortneſs of life, 'and thought this world's advantages not worth 'ſtruggling for.' The year 1649, remarkable for the beheading of Charles I. put likewiſe a period to the life of our author: Upon hearing the diſmal news that his Sovereign's blood was ſhed on a ſcaffold, he was ſo overwhelmed with grief, and being worn down with ſtudy, he could not overcome the ſhock, and though we find not that he ever was in arms for the King, yet he may be ſaid, in ſome ſenſe, to have fallen a ſacrifice to his loyalty. He was a man of fine natural endow-

endowments, which were cultivated by reading and travelling; he ſpoke the Italian, Spaniſh, and French languages as well as his mother tongue; he was a judicious and great hiſtorian, a delicate poet, a maſter of polite erudition, a loyal ſubject, a friend to his country, and to ſum up all, a pious chriſtian.

Before his works are prefixed ſeveral copies of verſes in his praiſe, with which we ſhall not trouble the reader, but conclude the life of this great man, with the following ſonnet from his works, as a ſpecimen of the delicacy of his muſe.

I know, that all beneath the moon decays,
And what by mortals in this world is brought,
In times great period ſhall return to nought;
That faireſt ſtates have fatal nights and days;
I know that all the Muſes heavenly lays,
With toil of ſpirit, which are ſo dearly bought,
As idle ſounds, of few or none are ſought,
That there is nothing lighter than vain praiſe.
I know frail beauty like the purple flower,
To which one morn, oft birth, and death affords,
That love a jarring is, of minds accords,
Where ſenſe, and will, bring under reaſon's power:
Know what I liſt, all this cannot me move,
But, that alas, I both muſt write and love.

WILLIAM ALEXANDER, Earl of STIRLING.

IT is agreed by the antiquaries of Scotland, where this nobleman was born, that his family was originally a branch of the Macdonalds. Alexander Macdonald, their anceſtor, obtained from the family of Argyle a grant of the lands of Menſtry, in Clackmananſhire, where they fixed their reſidence, and took their ſirnames from the Chriſtian name of their predeceſſor *. Our author was born in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, and during the minority of James VI. of Scotland, but on what year cannot be aſcertained; he gave early diſcoveries of a riſing genius, and much improved the fine parts he had from nature, by a very polite and extenſive education. He firſt travelled abroad as tutor to the earl of Argyle, and was a conſiderable time with that nobleman, while they viſited foreign countries. After his return, being happy in ſo great a patron as the earl of Argyle, and finiſhed in all the courtly accompliſhments, he was careſſed by perſons of the firſt faſhion, while he yet moved in the ſphere of a private gentleman.

Mr. Alexander having a ſtrong propenſity to poetry, he declined entering upon any public employment for ſome years, and dedicated all his time to the reading of the ancient poets, upon which he formed his taſte, and whoſe various graces he ſeems to have underſtood. King James

* Crawford's Peerage of Scotland.

of Scotland, who with but few regal qualities, yet certainly had a propenſion to literature, and was an encourager of learned men, took Mr. Alexander early into his favour. He accepted the poems our author preſented him, with the moſt condeſcending marks of eſteem, and was ſo warm in his intereſt, that in the year 1614, he created him a knight, and by a kind of compulſion, obliged him to accept the place of Maſter of the Requeſts §; but the King's bounty did not ſtop here: Our author having ſettled a colony in Nova Scotia in America, at his own expence, James made him a grant of it, by his Royal Deed, on the 21ſt of September, 1621, and intended to have erected the order of Baronet, for encouraging and advancing ſo good a work; but the three laſt years of that prince's reign being rendered troubleſome to him, by reaſon of the jealouſies and commotions which then ſubſiſted in England, he thought fit to ſuſpend the further proſecution of that affair, 'till a more favourable criſis, which he lived not to ſee.

As ſoon as King Charles I. aſcended the throne, who inherited from his father the warmeſt affection for his native country, he endeavoured to promote that deſign, which was likely to produce ſo great a benefit to the nation, and therefore created Sir William Alexander Lord Lieutenant of New Scotland, and inſtituted the order of Knight Baronet, for the encouraging, and advancing that colony, and gave him the power of coining ſmall copper money, a privilege which ſome diſcontented Britiſh ſubjects complained of with great bitterneſs; but his Majeſty, who had the higheſt opinion of the integrity and abilities of Sir William, did not on that account withdraw his favour from him, but rather encreaſed it; for in the year 1626 he made him Secretary of State for Scotch affairs, in place

§ Crawford, ubi ſupra.

of

of the earl of Haddington, and a Peer, by the title of Viſcount Stirling, and ſoon after raiſed him to the dignity of an Earl, by Letters Patent, dated June 14, 1633, upon the ſolemnity of his Majeſty's Coronation at the Palace of Holy-rood-houſe in Edinburgh. His lordſhip enjoyed the place of ſecretary with the moſt unblemiſhed reputation, for the ſpace of fifteen years, even to his death, which happened on the 12th of February, 1640.

Our author married the daughter of Sir William Erſkine, Baronet, couſin german to the earl of Marr, then Regent of Scotland; by her he had one ſon, who died his Majeſty's Reſident in Nova Scotia in the life time of his father, and left behind him a ſon who ſucceeded his grandfather in the title of earl of Stirling.

His lordſhip is author of four plays, which he ſtiles Monarchic Tragedies, viz. The Alexandræan Tragedy, Cræſus, Darius, and Julius Cæſar, all which in the opinion of the ingenious Mr. Coxeter (whoſe indefatigable induſtry in collecting materials for this work, which he lived not to publiſh, has furniſhed the preſent Biographers with many circumſtances they could not otherwiſe have known) were written in his lordſhip's youth, and before he undertook any ſtate employment.

Theſe plays are written upon the model of the ancients, as appears by his introducing the Chorus between the Acts; they are grave and ſententious throughout, like the Tragedies of Seneca, and yet the ſofter and tender paſſions are ſometimes very delicately touched. The author has been very unhappy in the choice of his verſe, which is alternate, like the quatrains of the French poet Pibrach, or Sir William Davenant's heroic poem called Gondibert, which kind of verſe is certainly unnatural for Tragedy, as it is ſo much removed from proſe, and cannot have that beautiful ſimplicity,

that tender pathos, which is indiſpenſible to the language of tragedy; Mr. Rymer has criticiſed with great judgment on this error of our author, and ſhewn the extreme abſurdity of writing plays in rhime, notwithſtanding the great authority of Dryden can be urged in its defence.

Writing plays upon the model of the ancients, by introducing choruſſes, can be defended with as little force. It is the nature of a tragedy to warm the heart, rouze the paſſions, and fire the imagination, which can never be done, while the ſtory goes languidly on. The ſoul cannot be agitated unleſs the buſineſs of the play riſes gradually, the ſcene be kept buſy, and leading characters active: we cannot better illuſtrate this obſervation, than by an example.

One of the beſt poets of the preſent age, the ingenious Mr. Maſon of Cambridge, has not long ago publiſhed a Tragedy upon the model of the ancients, called Elfrida; the merit of this piece, as a poem has been confeſſed by the general reading it has obtained; it is full of beauties; the language is perfectly poetical, the ſentiments chaſte, and the moral excellent; there is nothing in our tongue can much exceed it in the flowry enchantments of poetry, or the delicate flow of numbers, but while we admire the poet, we pay no regard to the character; no paſſion is excited, the heart is never moved, nor is the reader's curioſity ever raiſed to know the event. Want of paſſion and regard to character, is the error of our preſent dramatic poets, and it is a true obſervation made by a gentleman in an occaſional prologue, ſpeaking of the wits from Charles II. to our own times, he ſays,

From bard, to bard, the frigid caution crept,
And declamation roared while paſſion ſlept.

But to return to our author's plays;

The Alexandræan Tragedy is built upon the differences about the ſucceſſion, that roſe between Alexander's captains after his deceaſe; he has borrowed many thoughts, and tranſlated whole ſpeeches from Seneca, Virgil, &c. In this play his lordſhip ſeems to miſtake the very eſſence of the drama, which conſiſts in action, for there is ſcarce one action performed in view of the audience, but ſeveral perſons are introduced upon the ſtage, who relate atchievements done by themſelves and others: the two firſt acts are entirely foreign to the buſineſs of the play. Upon the whole it muſt be allowed that his lordſhip was a very good hiſtorian, for the reader may learn from it a great deal of the affairs of Greece and Rome; for the plot ſee Quintus Curtius, the thirteenth Book of Juſtin, Diodorus Siculus, Joſephus, Raleigh's Hiſtory, &c. The Scene is in Babylon.

Cræſus, a Tragedy; the Scene of this Play is laid in Sardis, and is reckoned the moſt moving of the four; it is chiefly borrowed from Herodotus, Clio, Juſtin, Plutarch's Life of Solon, Salian, Torniel. In the fifth Act there is an Epiſode of Abradates and Panthæa, which the author has taken from Xenophon's Cyropædeia, or The Life and Education of Cyrus, lib. vii. The ingenious Scudery has likewiſe built upon this foundation, in his diverting Romance called the Grand Cyrus.

Darius, a Tragedy; this was his lordſhip's firſt dramatic performance; it was printed at Edinburgh in 4to. in the year 1603; it was firſt compoſed of a mixture of Engliſh and Scotch dialect, and even then was commended by ſeveral copies of verſes. The Scene of this Play is laid in Babylon. The author afterwards not only poliſhed his native language, but altered the Play itſelf; as to the plot conſult Q. Curtius, Diodorus Siculus, Juſtin, Plutarch's Life of Alexander, &c.

Julius Cæſar, a Tragedy. In the fifth Act of this Play, my lord brings Brutus, Caſſius, Cicero, Anthony, &c. together, after the death of Cæſar, almoſt in the ſame circumſtances Shakeſpear has done in his Play of this name; but the difference between the Anthony and Brutus of Shakeſpear, and theſe characters drawn by the earl of Stirling, is as great, as the genius of the former tranſcended the latter. This is the moſt regular of his lordſhip's plays in the unity of action. The ſtory of this Play is to be found in all the Roman Hiſtories written ſince the death of that Emperor.

His lordſhip has acknowledged the ſtile of his dramatic works not to be pure, for which in excuſe he has pleaded his country, the Scotch dialect then being in a very imperfect ſtate. Having mentioned the Scotch dialect, it will not be improper to obſerve, that it is at this time much in the ſame degree of perfection, that the Engliſh language was, in the reigns of Henry VIII. and Queen Elizabeth; there are idioms peculiar to the Scotch, which ſome of their beſt writers have not been able entirely to forget, and unleſs they reſide in England for ſome time, they ſeldom overcome them, and their language is greatly obſcured by theſe means; but the reputation which ſome Scotch writers at preſent enjoy, make it ſufficiently clear, that they are not much wanting in perſpicuity or elegance, of which Mr. Hume, the ingenious author of Eſſays Moral and Political, is an inſtance. In the particular quality of fire, which is indiſpenſible in a good writer, the Scotch authors have rather too much of it, and are more apt to be extravagantly animated, than correctly dull.

Beſides theſe Plays, our author wrote ſeveral other Poems of a different kind, viz. Doomſday, or the Great Day of the Lord's Judgment, firſt printed 1614, and a Poem divided into 12 Book, which the author calls Hours; In this Poem is the following emphatic line,

line, when ſpeaking of the divine vengeance falling upon the wicked; he calls it

A weight of wrath, more than ten worlds could bear.

A very ingenious gentleman of Oxford, in a converſation with the author of this Life, took occaſion to mention the above line as the beſt he had ever read conſiſting of monyſyllables, and is indeed one of the moſt affecting lines to be met with in any poet. This Poem, ſays Mr. Coxeter, 'in his 'MS. notes, was reprinted in 1720, by A. John-'ſton, who in his preface ſays, that he had the 'honour of tranſmitting the author's works to the 'great Mr. Addiſon, for the peruſal of them, and 'he was pleaſed to ſignify his approbation in 'theſe candid terms, That he had read them with 'the greateſt ſatisfaction, and was pleaſed to give 'it as his judgment, that the beauties of our an-'cient Engliſh poets are too ſlightly paſſed over 'by the modern writers, who, out of a peculiar 'ſingularity, had rather take pains to find fault, 'than endeavour to excel.'

A Paranæſis to Prince Henry, who dying before it was publiſhed, it was afterwards dedicated to King Charles I. †.

Jonathan; intended to be an Heroic Poem, but the firſt Book of it is only extant. He wrote all theſe Poems in the Ottavo Rima of Taſſo, or a Stanza of eight lines, ſix interwoven, and a Couplet in Baſe. His Plays and Poems were all printed together in folio, under the title of Recreations with the Muſes, 1637, and dedicated to the King.

The earl of Stirling lived in friendſhip with the moſt eminent wits of his time, except Ben John-

† Langbaine.

ſon, who complained that he was neglected by him; but there are no particulars preſerved concerning any quarrel between them.

My lord ſeems to have often a peculiar inclination to punning, but this was the characteriſtic vice of the times. That he could ſometimes write in a very elegant ſtrain will appear by the following lines, in which he deſcribes love.

Love is a joy, which upon pain depends;
A drop of ſweet, drowned in a ſea of ſours:
What folly does begin, that fury ends;
They hate for ever, who have lov'd for hours.

JOSEPH HALL, Biſhop of NORWICH.

THIS prelate was born, according to his own account, July 11, 1574, in Briſtow-Park, within the pariſh of Aſhby de la Zouch, a town in Leiceſterſhire *. His father was an officer under Henry Earl of Huntingdon, preſident of the North, who from his infancy had devoted him to the ſervice of the church; and his mother, whom he has celebrated for her exemplary and diſtinguiſhed piety, was extremely ſollicitous that her favourite ſon ſhould be of a profeſſion, ſhe herſelf held ſo much in veneration. Our author, who ſeems to have been very credulous in his diſpoſition, rather religious than wiſe, or poſſeſſing any attainments equal to the dignity to which he roſe, has preſerved in his Specialities, ſome viſions of his mother's, which he relates with an air of ſerioufneſs, ſufficient to evidence his own

* Specialities of this biſhop's life prefixed to his works.

conviction

conviction of their reality; but as they appear to have been the offspring of a disordered imagination, they have no right to a place here.

In order to train him up to the ministry, his father at first resolved to place him under the care of one Mr. Pelset, lately come from Cambridge to be the public preacher at Leicester, who undertook to give him an education equally finished with that of the university, and by these means save much expence to his father: This resolution, however, was not executed, some other friends advising his father to send him to Cambridge, and persuaded him that no private tuition could possibly be equal to that of the academical. When our author had remained six years at Cambridge, he had a right to preferment, and to stand for a fellowship, had not his tutor Mr. Gilby been born in the same county with him, and the statutes not permitting two of the same shire to enjoy fellowships, and as Mr. Gilby was senior to our author, and already in possession, Mr. Hall could not be promoted. In consequence of this, he proposed to remove, when the Earl of Huntingdon, being made acquainted with this circumstance, and hearing very favourable accounts of our author, interested himself to prevent his removal. He made application to Mr. Gilby, promised to make him his chaplain, and promote him in the church, provided he would relinquish his place in the college, in favour of Mr. Hall. These promises being made with seeming sincerity, and as the Earl of Huntingdon was a man of reputation for probity, he complied with his lordship's request, and relinquished his place in the college. When he was about to enter upon his office of chaplain, to his great mortification, the nobleman on whose promise he confided, and on whom he immediately depended, suddenly died, by which accident he was thrown unprovided upon the world. This not a little affected Mr. Hall, who was

ſhocked to think that Mr. Gilby ſhould be thus diſtreſſed, by the generoſity of his temper, which excited him to quit a certainty in order to make way for his promotion. He addreſſed Dr. Chadderton, then the maſter of the college, that the ſucceeding election might be ſtopped, and that Mr. Gilby ſhould again poſſeſs his place; but in this requeſt he was unſucceſsful: for the Doctor told him, that Mr. Gilby was diveſted of all poſſibilty of remedy, and that they muſt proceed in the election the day following; when Mr. Hall was unanimouſly choſen into that ſociety. Two years after this, he was choſen Rhetorician to the public ſchools, where, as he himſelf expreſſes it, "he was encouraged with a "ſufficient frequence of auditors;" but this place he ſoon reſigned to Dr. Dod, and entered upon ſtudies neceſſary to qualify him for taking orders.

Some time after this, the maſterſhip of a famous ſchool erected at Tiverton in Devon, became vacant; this ſchool was endowed by the founder Mr. Blundel, with a very large penſion, and the care of it was principally caſt upon the then Lord Chief Juſtice Popham. His lordſhip being intimately acquainted with Dr. Chadderton, requeſted him to recommend ſome learned and prudent man for the government of that ſchool. The Dr. recommended Mr. Hall, aſſuring him that great advantage would ariſe from it, without much trouble to himſelf: Our author thinking proper to accept this, the Doctor carried him to London, and introduced him to Lord Chief Juſtice Popham, who ſeemed well pleaſed and thanked Dr. Chadderton for recommending a man ſo well qualified for the charge. When Dr. Chadderton and Mr. Hall had taken leave of his lordſhip and were returning to their lodgings, a meſſenger preſented a letter to Mr. Hall, from lady Drury of Suffolk, earneſtly requeſting him to accept the rectory of Halſted, a place in her

her gift. This flow of good fortune not a little ſurprized him, and as he was governed by the maxims of prudence, he made no long heſitation in accepting the latter, which was both a better benefice, and a higher preferment. Being ſettled at Halſted, he found there a dangerous antagoniſt to his miniſtry, whom he calls in his Specialities, a witty, and a bold Atheiſt: "This was one Mr. "Lilly, who by reaſon of his travels, (ſays he) "and abilities of diſcourſe and behaviour, had ſo "deeply inſinuated himſelf into my patron, that "there were ſmall hopes for me to work any "good upon that noble patron of mine; who by "the ſuggeſtion of this wicked detractor, was ſet "off from me before he knew me. Hereupon, I "confeſs, finding the obdurednes, and hopeleſs con-"dition of that man, I bent my prayers againſt "him, beſeeching God daily, that he would be "pleaſed to remove by ſome means or other, "that apparent hindrance of my faithful labours; "who gave me an anſwer accordingly. For this "malicious man going haſtily up to London, to "exaſperate my patron againſt me, was then and "there ſwept away by the peſtilence, and never "returned to do any further miſchief." This account given by Mr. Hall of his antagoniſt, reflects no great honour upon himſelf: it is conceived in a ſpirit of bitterneſs, and there is more of ſpite againſt Lilly's perſon in it, than any tenderneſs or pity for his errors. He calls him a witty Atheiſt, when in all probability, what he terms atheiſm, was no more than a freedom of thinking, and facetious converſation, which to the pious churchman, had the appearance of denying the exiſtence of God; beſides, had Hall dealt candidly, he ſhould have given his readers ſome more particulars of a man whom he was bold enough to denominate an Atheiſt, a character ſo very ſingular, that it ſhould never be imputed to any man, without the ſtrongeſt

grounds. Hall in his uſual ſpirit of enthuſiaſm, in order to remove this antagoniſt of his, has recourſe to a miracle: He tells us, he went up to London and died of the Plague, which he would have us to underſtand was by the immediate interpoſition of God, as if it were not ridiculous to ſuppoſe our author of ſo great importance, as that the Supreme Being ſhould work a miracle in his favour; but as it is with natural ſo is it with ſpiritual pride, thoſe who are poſſeſſed by either, never fail to over-rate their own ſignificance, and juſtly expoſe themſelves to the contempt of the ſober part of mankind.

Our author has alſo given us ſome accountof his marriage, with the daughter of Mr. George Winniff, of Bretenham; he ſays of her, that much modeſty, piety, and good diſpoſition were lodged in her ſeemly preſence. She was recommended to him, by the Rev. Mr. Grandig his friend, and he ſays, he liſtened to the recommendation, as from the Lord, whom he frequently conſulted by prayer, before he entered into the matrimonial ſtate. She lived with him 49 years.

Not long after Mr. Hall's ſettlement at Halſted, he was ſollicited by Sir Edmund Bacon to accompany him in a journey to the Spa in Ardenna, at the time when the Earl of Hertford went ambaſſador to the archduke Albert of Bruſſels. This requeſt Mr. Hall complied with, as it furniſhed him with an opportunity of ſeeing more of the world, and gratified a deſire he had of converſing with the Romiſh Jeſuits. The particulars of his journey, which he has preſerved in his Specialities, are too trifling to be here inſerted: When he came to Bruſſels, he was introduced by an Engliſh gentleman, who practiſed phyſic there, to the acquaintance of father Coſtrus, who held ſome converſation with him concerning the miracles ſaid to be lately done, by one

Lipſieus

Lipſieus Apricollis, a woman who lived at Zichem. From particular miracles, the father turned the diſcourſe to the difference between divine and diabolical miracles; and he told Mr. Hall, that if he could aſcertain that one miracle ever was wrought in the church of England, he would embrace that perſuaſion: To which our author replied, that he was fully convinced, that many devils had been ejected out of perſons in that church by faſting and prayer. They both believed the poſſibility and frequency of miracles; they only differed as to the church in which miracles were performed. Hall has cenſured father Coſtrus, as a barren man, and of ſuperficial converſation; and it is to be feared, that whoever reads Hall's religious works will conclude much in the ſame manner of him. They departed from Bruſſels ſoon after this interview between father Coſtrus and our author, and met with nothing in their journey to and return from the Spa, worth relation, only Mr. Hall had by his zeal in defending his own church, expoſed himſelf to the reſentment of one Signior Aſcanio Negro, who began notwithſtanding Mr. Hall's lay-habit, to ſuſpect him to be a clergyman, and uſe ſome indecent freedoms with him in conſequence of this ſuſpicion. Our author to avoid any impertinence which the captain was likely to be guilty of towards him, told him, Sir Edmund Bacon, the perſon with whom he travelled, was the grandchild of the great lord Verulam, High Chancellor of England, whoſe fame was extended to every country where ſcience and philoſophy prevailed, and that they were protected by the earl of Hertford, the Engliſh embaſſador at Bruſſels. Upon the Italian's being made acquainted with the quality of Sir Edmund, and the high connections of the two travellers, he thought proper to deſiſt from any acts of impertinence, to which bigotry and ignorance would have excited him.

Our

Hall returned to England after being abſent eighteen months, and was received but coldly by Sir Robert Drury his patron; there having never been much friendſhip between them. In conſequence of this, Mr. Hall came to London, in ſearch of a more comfortable proviſion; he was ſoon recommended by one Mr. Gurrey, tutor to the Earl of Eſſex, to preach before Prince Henry at Richmond. Before this accident Mr. Hall had been author of ſome Meditations, whom Mr. Gurrey told him, had been well received at Henry's court, and much read by that promiſing young Prince. He preached with ſucceſs, for the Prince deſired to hear him a ſecond time, and was ſo well pleaſed with him, that he ſignified an inclination of having him attend about his court. Mr. Hall's reputation growing, he was taken notice of by perſons of faſhion, and ſoon obtained the living of Waltham, preſented him by the Earl of Norwich.

While he exerciſed his function at Waltham, the archdeacon of Norwich engaged him to intereſt himſelf in favour of the church of Wolverhampton, from which a patrimony was detained by a ſacrilegious conveyance. In the courſe of this proſecution, our author obſerves, "that a marvellous light opened itſelf unexpectedly, by revealing a counterfeit ſeal, in the manifeſtation of razures, and interpolations, and miſdates of unjuſtifiable evidences, that after many years ſuit, Lord Chancellor Elleſmere, upon a full hearing, gave a decree in favour of the church."

During Mr. Hall's reſidence at Waltham, he was thrice employed by his Majeſty in public ſervice. His firſt public employment was to attend the Earl of Carliſle, who went on an embaſſy to France, and during his abſence his Majeſty conferred upon him the deanery of Worceſter. Upon his return,

turn, he attended the King in a journey to Scotland, where he exerted himſelf in ſupport of epiſcopacy, in oppoſition to the eſtabliſhed miniſtry there, who were Preſbyterians. Having acquired ſome name in polemical divinity, and being long accuſtomed to diſputations, the King made choice of him to go to the Netherlands, and aſſiſt at the ſynod of Dort, in ſettling the controverted points of faith, for which that reverend body were there convened. Hall has been very laviſh in his own praiſe, while he acted at the ſynod of Dort; he has given many hints of the ſupernatural aſſiſtance he was bleſſed with: he has informed us, that he was then in a languiſhing ſtate of health; that his reſt was broken, and his nights ſleepleſs; but on the night preceding the occaſion of his preaching a Latin ſermon to the ſynod, he was favoured with refreſhing ſleep, which he aſcribes to the immediate care of providence. The ſtates of Holland, he ſays, "ſent Daniel Heinſius the poet to viſit "him, and were ſo much delighted with his com- "portment, that they preſented him with a rich "medal of gold, as a monument of their reſ- "pect for his poor endeavours." Upon our author's returning home, he found the church torn to pieces, by the fierce contentions which then ſubſiſted concerning the doctrines of Arminius: he ſaw this with concern, and was ſenſible true religion, piety, and virtue, could never be promoted by ſuch altercation; and therefore with the little power of which he was maſter, he endeavoured to effect a reconciliation between the contending parties: he wrote what he calls a project of pacification, which was preſented to his Majeſty, and would have had a very happy influence, had not the enemies of Mr. Hall miſrepreſented the book, and ſo far influenced the King, that a royal edict for a general inhibition, buried it in ſilence. Hall after this contended

contended with the Roman Catholics, who upon the proſpect of the Spaniſh match, on the ſucceſs of which they built their hopes, began to betray a great degree of inſolence, and proudly boaſt the pedigree of their church, from the apoſtles themſelves. They inſiſted, that as their church was the firſt, ſo it was the beſt, and that no ordination was valid which was not derived from it. Hall in anſwer to their aſſertions, made a conceſſion, which ſome of his Proteſtant brethren thought he had no right to do; he acknowledged the priority of the Roman Church, but denied its infallibility, and conſequently that it was poſſible another church might be more pure, and approach more to the apoſtolic practice than the Romiſh. This controverſy he managed ſo ſucceſsfully, that he was promoted to the ſee of Exeter; and as King James I. ſeldom knew any bounds to his generoſity, when he happened to take a perſon into his favour, he ſoon after that removed him from Exeter, and gave him the higher biſhoprick of Norwich; which he enjoyed not without ſome allay to his happineſs, for the civil wars ſoon breaking out, he underwent the ſame ſeverities which were exerciſed againſt other prelates, of which he has given an account in a piece prefixed to his works, called, Hall's hard Meaſure: and from this we ſhall extract the moſt material circumſtances.

The inſolence of ſome churchmen, and the ſuperiority they aſſumed in the civil government, during the diſtractions of Charles I. provoked the Houſe of Commons to take ſome meaſures to prevent their growing power, which that pious monarch was too much diſpoſed to favour. In conſequence of this, the leading members of the oppoſition petitioned the King to remove the biſhops from their ſeats in Parliament, and degrade them to the ſtation of Commons, which was warmly oppoſed

oppoſed by the high church lords, and the biſhops themſelves, who proteſted againſt whatever ſteps were taken during their reſtraint from Parliament, as illegal, upon this principle, that as they were part of the legiſlature, no law could paſs during their abſence, at leaſt if that abſence was produced by violence, which Clarendon has fully repreſented.

The prejudice againſt the epiſcopal government gaining ground, petitions to remove the biſhops were poured in from all parts of the kingdom, and as the earl of Strafford was then ſo obnoxious to the popular reſentment, his cauſe and that of the biſhops was reckoned by the vulgar, ſynonimous, and both felt the reſentment of an enraged populace. To ſuch a fury were the common people wrought up, that they came in bodies to the two Houſes of Parliament, to crave juſtice, both againſt the earl of Strafford, and the archbiſhop of Canterbury, and, in ſhort, the whole bench of ſpiritual Peers; the mob beſieged the two Houſes, and threatened vengeance upon the biſhops, whenever they came out. This fury excited ſome motion to be made in the Houſe of Peers, to prevent ſuch tumults for the future, which were ſent down to the Houſe of Commons. The biſhops, for their ſafety, were obliged to continue in the Parliament Houſe the greateſt part of the night, and at laſt made their eſcape by bye-ways and ſtratagems. They were then convinced that it was no longer ſafe for them to attend the Parliament, 'till ſome meaſures were taken to repreſs the inſolence of the mob, and in conſequence of this, they met at the houſe of the archbiſhop of York, and drew up a proteſt, againſt whatever ſteps ſhould be taken during their abſence, occaſioned by violence. This proteſt, the biſhops intended ſhould firſt be given to the Secretary of State, and by him to the King, and that his Majeſty

ſhould

ſhould cauſe it to be read in the Houſe of Peers; but in place of this, the biſhops were accuſed of high treaſon, brought before the bar of the Houſe of Peers, and ſent to the Tower. During their confinement, their enemies in the Houſe of Commons, took occaſion to bring in a bill for taking away the votes of biſhops in the Houſe of Peers: in this bill lord Falkland concurred, and it was ſupported by Mr. Hambden and Mr. Pym, the oracles of the Houſe of Commons, but met with great oppoſition from Edward Hyde, afterwards earl of Clarendon, who was a friend to the church, and could not bear to ſee their liberties infringed.

The biſhops petitioned to have council aſſigned them, in which they were indulged, in order to anſwer to the charge of high treaſon. A day was appointed, the biſhops were brought to the bar, but nothing was effected; the Houſe of Commons at laſt finding that there could be no proof of high treaſon, dropt that charge, and were content to libel them for a miſdemeanor, in which they likewiſe but ill ſucceeded, for the biſhops were admitted to bail, and no proſecution was carried on againſt them, even for a miſdemeanor.

Being now at liberty, the greateſt part of them retired to their dioceſes, 'till the ſtorm which had threatened them ſhould ſubſide. Biſhop Hall repaired to Norwich, where he met, from the diſaffected party, a very cold reception; he continued preaching however in his cathedral at Norwich, 'till the order of ſequeſtration came down, when he was deſired to remove from his palace, while the ſequeſtrators ſeized upon all his eſtate, both real and perſonal, and appraized all the goods which were in the palace. The biſhop relates the following inſtance of oppreſſion which was inflicted on him; 'One morning (ſays his lordſhip) before 'my ſervants were up, there came to my gates one 'Wright,

'Wright, a London trooper, attended with others 'requiring entrance, threatening if they were not 'admitted, to break open the gates, whom, I found 'at firſt ſight, ſtruggling with one of my ſervants for 'a piſtol which he had in his hand; I demanded 'his buſineſs at that unſeaſonable time; he told 'me he came to ſearch for arms and ammuniti-'on, of which I muſt be diſarmed; I told him I 'had only two muſkets in the houſe, and no o-'ther military proviſion; he not reſting upon my 'word, ſearched round about the houſe, looked in-'to the cheſts and trunks, examined the veſſels in 'the cellar; finding no other warlike furniture, 'he asked me what horſes I had, for his com-'miſſion was to take them alſo; I told him how 'poorly I was ſtored, and that my age would not 'allow me to travel on foot; in concluſion, he 'took one horſe away.'

The committee of ſequeſtration ſoon after proceeded to ſtrip him of all the revenue belonging to his ſee, and as he refuſed to take the covenant, the magiſtrates of the city of Norwich, who were no friends to epiſcopal juriſdiction, cited him before them, for giving ordination unwarrantably, as they termed it: to this extraordinary ſummons the biſhop anſwered, that he would not betray the dignity of his ſtation by his perſonal appearance, to anſwer any complaints before the Lord Mayor, for as he was a Peer of the realm, no magiſtrate whatever had a right to take cognizance of his conduct, and that he was only accountable to the Houſe of Lords, of which he was one. The biſhop proceeds to enumerate the various inſults he received from the enraged populace; ſometimes they ſearched his houſe for malignants, at other times they threatened violence to his perſon; nor did their reſentment terminate here; they exerciſed their fury in the cathedral, tore down the altar, broke the organ in pieces, and committed a kind of ſacrilegious

crilegious devaſtation in the church; they burnt the ſervice books in the market-place, filled the cathedral with muſketeers, who behaved in it with as much indecency, as if it had been an alehouſe; they forced the biſhop out of his palace, and employed that in the ſame manner. Theſe are the moſt material hardſhips which, according to the biſhop's own account, happened to him, which he ſeems to have born with patience and fortitude, and may ſerve to ſhew the violence of party rage, and that religion is often made a pretence for committing the moſt outrageous inſolence, and horrid cruelty. It has been already obſerved, that Hall ſeems to have been of an enthuſiaſtic turn of mind, which ſeldom conſiſts with any brilliance of genius; and in this caſe it holds true, for in his ſermons extant, there is an imbecility, which can flow from no other cauſe than want of parts. In poetry however he ſeems to have greater power, which will appear when we conſider him in that light.

It cannot poſitively be determined on what year biſhop Hall died; he publiſhed that work of his called Hard Meaſure, in the year 1647, at which time he was ſeventy-three years of age, and in all probability did not long ſurvive it.

His eccleſiaſtical works are,

A Sermon, preached before King James at Hampton-Court, 1624.

Chriſtian Liberty, ſet forth in a Sermon at Whitehall, 1628.

Divine Light and Reflections, in a Sermon at Whitehall, 1640.

A Sermon, preached at the Cathedral of Exeter, upon the Pacification between the two Kingdoms, 1641.

The Miſchief of Faction, and the Remedy of it, a Sermon, at Whitehall on the ſecond Sunday in Lent, 1641.

A Sermon

A Sermon, preached at the Tower, 1641.

A Sermon, preached on Whitſunday in Norwich, printed 1644.

A Sermon, preached on Whitſunday at Higham, printed 1652.

A Sermon, preached on Eaſter day at Higham, 1648.

The Mourner in Sion.

A Sermon, preached at Higham, printed 1655.

The Women's Veil, or a Diſcourſe concerning the Neceſſity or Expedience of the cloſe Covering the Heads of Women.

Holy Decency in the Worſhip of God.

Good Security, a Diſcourſe of the Chriſtian's Aſſurance.

A Plain and Familiar Explication of Chriſt's Preſence, in the Sacrament of his Body and Blood.

A Letter for the Obſervation of the Feaſt of Chriſt's Nativity.

A Letter to Mr. William Struthers, one of the Preachers at Edinburgh.

Epiſtola D. Baltaſari Willio. S. T. D.

Epiſtola D. Lud. Crocio. S. T. D.

Reverendiſſimo Marco Antonio de Dom. Archiep. Spalatenſi.

Epiſtola deceſſus ſui ad Romam diſſuaſiva.

A Modeſt Offer.

Certain Irrefragable Propoſitions, worthy of ſerious Conſideration.

The Way of Peace in the Five Buſy Articles, commonly known by the name of Arminius.

A Letter concerning the Fall Away from Grace.

A Letter concerning Religion.

A Letter concerning the frequent Injection of Temptations.

A Conſolatory Letter to one under Cenſure.

A Short Anſwer to the Nine Arguments which are brought againſt the Biſhops ſitting in Parliament.

For Epiſcopacy and Liturgy.

A Speech in Parliament.

A Speech

A Speech in Parliament, in Defence of the Canons made in Convocation.

A Speech in Parliament, concerning the Power of Biſhops in ſecular things.

The Anthems for the Cathedral of Exeter.

All theſe are printed in 4to, and were publiſhed 1660. There are alſo other Works of this author. An Edition of the whole has been printed in three Vols. folio.

Beſides theſe works, Biſhop Hall is author of Satires in Six Books, lately reprinted under the title of Virgidemiarum, of which we cannot give a better account than in the words of the ingenious authors of the Monthly Review, by which Biſhop Hall's genius for that kind of poetical writing will fully appear.

He publiſhed theſe Satires in the twenty third year of his age, and was, as he himſelf aſſerts in the Prologue, the firſt ſatiriſt in the Engliſh language.

> I firſt adventure, follow me who liſt,
> And be the ſecond Engliſh ſatyriſt.

And, if we conſider the difficulty of introducing ſo nice a poem as ſatire into a nation, we muſt allow it required the aſſiſtance of no common and ordinary genius. The Italians had their Arioſto, and the French their Regnier, who might have ſerved him as models for imitation; but he copies after the ancients, and chiefly Juvenal and Perſius; though he wants not many ſtrokes of elegance and delicacy, which ſhew him perfectly acquainted with the manner of Horace. Among the ſeveral diſcouragements which attended his attempt in that kind, he mentions one peculiar to the language and nature of the Engliſh verſification, which would appear in the tranſlation of one of Perſius's Satires:

Satires: The difficulty and diſſonance whereof, ſays he, ſhall make good my aſſertion; beſides the plain experience thereof in the Satires of Arioſto; ſave which, and one baſe French ſatire, I could never attain the view of any for my direction. Yet we may pay him almoſt the ſame compliment which was given of old to Homer and Archilochus: for the improvements which have been made by ſucceeding poets bear no manner of proportion to the diſtance of time between him and them. The verſes of biſhop Hall are in general extremely muſical and flowing, and are greatly preferable to Dr. Donne's, as being of a much ſmoother cadence; neither ſhall we find him deficient, if compared with his ſucceſſor, in point of thought and wit; but he exceeds him with reſpect to his characters, which are more numerous, and wrought up with greater art and ſtrength of colouring. Many of his lines would do honour to the moſt ingenious of our modern poets; and ſome of them have thought it worth their labour to imitate him, eſpecially Mr. Oldham. Biſhop Hall was not only our firſt ſatyriſt, but was the firſt who brought epiſtolary writing to the view of the public; which was common in that age to other parts of Europe, but not practiſed in England, till he publiſhed his own epiſtles. It may be proper to take notice, that the Virgidemiarum are not printed with his other writings, and that an account of them is omitted by him, through his extreme modeſty, in the Specialities of his Life, prefixed to the third volume of his works in folio.

The author's poſtſcript to his ſatires is prefixed by the editor in the room of a preface, and without any apparent impropriety. It is not without ſome ſignatures of the biſhop's good ſenſe and taſte; and, making a juſt allowance for the uſe of a few obſolete terms, and the puerile cuſtom of

of that age in making affected repetitions and reiterations of the ſame word within the compaſs of a period, it would read like no bad proſe at preſent. He had undoubtedly an excellent ear, and we muſt conclude he muſt have ſucceeded conſiderably in erotic or paſtoral poetry, from the following ſtanza's, in his Defiance to Envy, which may be conſidered as an exordium to his poetical writings.

Witneſſe, ye muſes, how I wilful ſung
Theſe heady rhimes, withouten ſecond care;
And wiſh'd them worſe my guilty thoughts among;
The ruder ſatire ſhould go ragg'd and bare,
And ſhew his rougher and his hairy hide,
Tho' mine be ſmooth, and deck'd in careleſſe pride.

Would we but breathe within a wax-bound quill,
Pan's ſeven-fold pipe, ſome plaintive paſtoral;
To teach each hollow grove, and ſhrubby hill,
Each murmuring brook, each ſolitary vale
To ſound our love, and to our ſong accord,
Wearying Echo with one changeleſſe word.

Or liſt us make two ſtriving ſhepherds ſing,
With coſtly wagers for the victory,
Under Menalcas judge; while one doth bring
A carven bowl well wrought of beechen tree,
Praiſing it by the ſtory; or the frame,
Or want of uſe, or ſkilful maker's name.

Another layeth a well-marked lamb,
Or ſpotted kid, or ſome more forward ſteere,
And from the paile doth praiſe their fertile dam;
So do they ſtrive in doubt, in hope, in feare,
Awaiting for their truſty empire's doome,
Faulted as falſe by him that's overcome.

Whether

Whether ſo me liſt my lovely thought to ſing,
Come dance ye nimble Dryads by my ſide,
Ye gentle wood-nymphs come; and with you bring
The willing fawns that mought their muſic guide.
Come nymphs and fawns, that haunts thoſe ſhady groves,
While I report my fortunes or my loves.

The firſt three books of ſatires are termed by the author Toothleſs ſatires, and the three laſt Biting ſatires. He has an animated idea of good poetry, and a juſt contempt of poetaſters in the different ſpecies of it. He ſays of himſelf, in the firſt ſatire.

Nor can I crouch, and writhe my fawning tayle,
To ſome great Patron for my beſt avayle.
Such hunger-ſtarven trencher-poetrie,
Or let it never live, or timely die.

He frequently avows his admiration of Spenſer, whoſe cotemporary he was. His firſt book, conſiſting of nine ſatires, appears in a manner entirely levelled at low and abject poetaſters. Several ſatires of the ſecond book reprehend the contempt of the rich, for men of ſcience and genius. We ſhall tranſcribe the ſixth, being ſhort, and void of all obſcurity.

A gentle ſquire would gladly entertaine
Into his houſe ſome trencher-chaplaine;
Some willing man that might inſtruct his ſons,
And that would ſtand to good conditions.
Firſt, that he lie upon the truckle-bed,
While his young maiſter lieth o'er his head.
Second, that he do on no default,
Ever preſume to ſit above the ſalt.

Third, that he never change his trencher twiſe.
Fourth, that he uſe all common courteſies;
Sit bare at meales, and one halfe raiſe and wait.
Laſt, that he never his young maiſter beat,
But he muſt aſk his mother to define,
How manie jerkes ſhe would his breech ſhould line.
All theſe obſerved, he could contented bee,
To give five markes and winter liverie.

The ſeventh and laſt of this book is a very juſt and humorous ſatire againſt judicial aſtrology, which was probably in as high credit then, as witchcraft was in the ſucceeding reign.

The firſt ſatire of the third book is a ſtrong contraſt of the temperance and ſimplicity of former ages, with the luxury and effeminacy of his own times, which a reflecting reader would be apt to think no better than the preſent. We find the good biſhop ſuppoſes our anceſtors as poorly fed as Virgil's and Horace's ruſtics. He ſays, with ſufficient energy,

Thy grandſire's words ſavour'd of thrifty leekes,
Or manly garlicke; but thy furnace reekes
Hot ſteams of wine; and can a-loofe deſcrie
The drunken draughts of ſweet autumnitie.

The ſecond is a ſhort ſatire on erecting ſtately monuments to worthleſs men. The following advice is nobly moral, the ſubſequent ſarcaſm juſt and well expreſſed.

Thy monument make thou thy living deeds;
No other tomb than that true virtue needs.
What! had he nought whereby he might be knowne
But coſtly pilements of ſome curious ſtone?

The

The matter nature's, and the workman's frame ;
His purſe's coſt : where then is Oſmond's name ?
Deſerv'dſt thou ill ? well were thy name and thee,
Wert thou inditched in great ſecrecie.

The third gives an account of a citizen's feaſt, to which he was invited, as he ſays,

With hollow words, and * overly requeſt.

and whom he diſappointed by accepting his invitation at once, and not Maydening it ; no inſignificant term as he applies it : for, as he ſays,

Who looks for double biddings to a feaſt,
May dine at home for an importune gueſt.

After a ſumptuous bill of fare, our author compares the great plenty of it to our preſent notion of a miſer's feaſt—ſaying,

Come there no more ; for ſo meant all that coſt :
Never hence take me for thy ſecond hoſt.

The fourth is levelled at Oſtentation in devotion, or in dreſs. The fifth repreſents the ſad plight of a courtier, whoſe Perewinke, as he terms it, the wind had blown off by unbonnetting in a ſalute, and expoſed his waxen crown or ſcalp. 'Tis probable this might be about the time of their introduction into dreſs here. The ſixth, which is a fragment, contains a hyperbolical relation of a thirſty ſoul, called Gullion, who drunk Acheron dry in his paſſage over it, and grounded Charon's boat, but floated it again, by as liberal a ſtream of urine. It concludes with the following ſarcaſtical, yet wholeſome irony.

Drinke on drie ſoule, and pledge Sir Gullion :
Drinke to all healths, but drink not to th ne owne.

* Slight.

Third, that he never change his trencher twiſe.
Fourth, that he uſe all common courteſies;
Sit bare at meales, and one halfe raiſe and wait.
Laſt, that he never his young maiſter beat,
But he muſt aſk his mother to define,
How manie jerkes ſhe would his breech ſhould line.
All theſe obſerved, he could contented bee,
To give five markes and winter liverie.

The ſeventh and laſt of this book is a very juſt and humorous ſatire againſt judicial aſtrology, which was probably in as high credit then, as witchcraft was in the ſucceeding reign.

The firſt ſatire of the third book is a ſtrong contraſt of the temperance and ſimplicity of former ages, with the luxury and effeminacy of his own times, which a reflecting reader would be apt to think no better than the preſent. We find the good biſhop ſuppoſes our anceſtors as poorly fed as Virgil's and Horace's ruſtics. He ſays, with ſufficient energy,

Thy grandſire's words ſavour'd of thrifty leekes,
Or manly garlicke; but thy furnace reekes
Hot ſteams of wine; and can a-loofe deſcrie
The drunken draughts of ſweet autumnitie.

The ſecond is a ſhort ſatire on erecting ſtately monuments to worthleſs men. The following advice is nobly moral, the ſubſequent ſarcaſm juſt and well expreſſed.

Thy monument make thou thy living deeds;
No other tomb than that true virtue needs.
What! had he nought whereby he might be knowne
But coſtly pilements of ſome curious ſtone?

The

The matter nature's, and the workman's frame;
His purſe's coſt: where then is Oſmond's name?
Deſerv'dſt thou ill? well were thy name and thee,
Wert thou inditched in great ſecrecie.

The third gives an account of a citizen's feaſt, to which he was invited, as he ſays,

With hollow words, and * overly requeſt.

and whom he diſappointed by accepting his invitation at once, and not Maydening it; no inſignificant term as he applies it: for, as he ſays,

Who looks for double biddings to a feaſt,
May dine at home for an importune gueſt.

After a ſumptuous bill of fare, our author compares the great plenty of it to our preſent notion of a miſer's feaſt—ſaying,

Come there no more; for ſo meant all that coſt:
Never hence take me for thy ſecond hoſt.

The fourth is levelled at Oſtentation in devotion, or in dreſs. The fifth repreſents the ſad plight of a courtier, whoſe Perewinke, as he terms it, the wind had blown off by unbonnetting in a ſalute, and expoſed his waxen crown or ſcalp. 'Tis probable this might be about the time of their introduction into dreſs here. The ſixth, which is a fragment, contains a hyperbolical relation of a thirſty ſoul, called Gullion, who drunk Acheron dry in his paſſage over it, and grounded Charon's boat, but floated it again, by as liberal a ſtream of urine. It concludes with the following ſarcaſtical, yet wholeſome irony.

Drinke on drie ſoule, and pledge Sir Gullion:
Drinke to all healths, but drink not to th ne owne.

* Slight.

The ſeventh and laſt is a humorous deſcription of a famiſhed beau, who had dined only with duke Humfrey, and who was ſtrangely adorned with exotic dreſs.

To theſe three ſatires he adds the following concluſion.

Thus have I writ, in ſmoother cedar tree,
So gentle Satires, penn'd ſo eaſily.
Henceforth I write in crabbed oak-tree rynde,
Search they that mean the ſecret meaning find.
Hold out ye guilty and ye galled hides,
And meet my far-fetch'd ſtripes with waiting ſides.

In his biting ſatires he breathes ſtill more of the ſpirit and ſtile of Juvenal, his third of this book being an imitation of that ſatiriſt's eighth, on Family-madneſs and Pride of Deſcent; the beginning of which is not tranſlated amiſs by our author. The principal object of his fourth ſatire, Gallio, would correſpond with a modern Fribble, but that he ſuppoſes him capable of hunting and hawking, which are exerciſes rather too coarſe and indelicate for ours: this may intimate perhaps, that the reign of the great Elizabeth had no character quite ſo unmanly as our age. In adviſing him to wed, however, we have no bad portrait of the Petit Maitre.

Hye thee, and give the world yet one dwarſe more,
Such as it got when thou thy ſelfe was bore.

His fifth ſatire contraſts the extremes of Prodigality and Avarice; and by a few initials, which are ſkabbarded, it looks as if he had ſome individuals in view; though he has diſclaimed ſuch an intention in his poſtſcript (now the preface) p. 6. lin. 25, &c. His ſixth ſets out very much like the firſt

firſt ſatire of Horace's firſt book, on the Diſſatisfaction and Caprice of mankind—Qui fit Mecænas; and, after a juſt and lively deſcription of our different purſuits in life, he concludes with the following preference of a college one, which, we find in the Specialities of his life, he was greatly devoted to in his youth. The lines, which are far from inelegant, ſeem indeed to come from his heart, and make him appear as an exception to that too general human diſcontent, which was the ſubject of this ſatire.

'Mongſt all theſe ſtirs of diſcontented ſtrife,
Oh let me lead an academick life;
To know much, and to think we nothing know;
Nothing to have, yet think we have enowe;
In ſkill to want, and wanting ſeek for more;
In weele nor want, nor wiſh for greater ſtore.
Envy, ye monarchs, with your proud exceſſe,
At our low ſayle, and our high happineſſe.

The laſt ſatire of this book is a ſeveere one on the clergy of the church of Rome. He terms it POMH PYMH, by which we ſuppoſe he intended to brand Rome, as the Sink of Superſtition. He obſerves, if Juvenal, whom he calls Aquine's carping ſpright, were now alive, among other ſurprizing alterations at Rome,

—that he moſt would gaze and wonder at,
Is th' horned mitre, and the bloody hat,
The crooked ſtaffe, their coule's ſtrange form and
ſtore,
Save that he ſaw the ſame in hell before.

The firſt ſatire of the fifth boek is levelled at Racking Landlords. The following lines are a ſtrong example of the taſte of thoſe times for the Punn and Paronomaſia.

While freezing Matho, that for one lean fee
Won't term each term the term of Hillary,
May now, inſtead of thoſe his ſimple fees,
Get the fee-ſimples of faire manneries.

The ſecond ſatire laſhes the incongruity of ſtately buildings and want of hoſpitality, and naturally reminds us of a pleaſant epigram of Martial's on the ſame occaſion, where after deſcribing the magnificence of a villa, he concludes however, there is no room either to ſup or lodge in it. It ends with a tranſition on the contumely with which the paraſites are treated at the tables of the great; being a pretty cloſe imitation of Juvenal on the ſame ſubject. This ſatire has alſo a few ſkabbarded initials.

In his third, titled, ΚΟΙΝΑ ΦΙΑΩΝ, where he reprehends Plato's notion of a political community of all things, are the following lines:

Plato is dead, and dead is his device,
Which ſome thought witty, none thought ever wiſe:
Yet certes Macha is a Platoniſt
To all, they ſay, ſave whoſo do not liſt;
Becauſe her huſband, a far traffick' man,
Is a profeſs'd Peripatician.

His laſt book and ſatire, for it conſiſts but of one, is a humorous ironical recantation of his former ſatires; as the author pretends there can be no juſt one in ſuch perfect times as his own. The latter part of it alludes to different paſſages in Juvenal; and he particularly reflects on ſome poetaſter he calls Labeo, whom he had repeatedly laſh'd before; and who was not improbably ſome cotemporary ſcribler.

Upon the whole, theſe ſatires ſufficiently evince both the learning and ingenuity of their author.

The

The ſenſe has generally ſuch a ſufficient pauſe, and will admit of ſuch a punctuation at the cloſe of the ſecond line, and the verſe is very often as harmonious too, as if it was calculated for a modern ear: tho' the great number of obſolete words retained would incline us to think the editors had not procured any very extraordinary alteration of the original edition, which we have never ſeen. The preſent one is nearly printed; and, if it ſhould occaſion another, we cannot think but a ſhort gloſſary at the end of it, or explanations at the bottom of the pages, where the moſt uncouth and antiquated terms occur, would juſtly increaſe the value of it, by adding conſiderably to the perſpicuity of this writer; who, in other reſpects, ſeems to have been a learned divine, a conſcientious chriſtian, a lover of peace, and well endued with patience; for the exerciſe of which virtue, the confuſions at the latter end of his life, about the time of the death of Charles I. furniſhed him with frequent opportunities, the account of his own hard meaſures being dated in May 1647. We have met with no other poetical writings of the biſhop's, except three anthems, compoſed for the uſe of his cathedral-church; and indeed, it ſeems as if his continual occupation after his youth, and his troubles in age, were ſufficient to ſuppreſs any future propenſity to ſatirical poetry: which we may infer from the concluſion of the firſt ſatire of his fourth book.

While now my rhimes reliſh of the ferule ſtill,
Some noſe-wiſe pedant faith; whoſe deep-ſeen ſkill
Hath three times conſtrued either Flaccus o'er,
And thrice rehears'd them in his trivial flore.
So let them tax me for my hot blood's rage,
Rather than ſay I doated in my age.

RICHARD CRASHAW.

SON of an eminent divine named William Craſhaw, was educated in grammar learning in Sutton's-Hoſpital called the Charter-Houſe, near London, and in academical, partly in Pembroke-Hall, of which he was a ſcholar, and afterwards in Peterhouſe, Cambridge, of which he was a fellow, where, as in the former houſe, he was diſtinguiſhed for his Latin and Engliſh poetry. Afterwards he took the degree of maſter of arts; but being ſoon after thrown out of his fellowſhip, with many others of the Univerſity of Cambridge, for denying the Covenant during the time of the rebellion, he was for a time obliged to ſhift for himſelf, and ſtruggle againſt want and oppreſſion. At length being wearied with perſecution and poverty, and foreſeeing the calamity which threatened and afterwards fell upon his church and country, by the unbounded fury of the Preſbyterians, he changed his religion, and went beyond ſea, in order to recommend himſelf to ſome Popiſh preferment in Paris; but being a mere ſcholar was incapable of executing his new plan of a livelihood. Mr. Abraham Cowley hearing of his being there, endeavoured to find him out, which he did, and to his great ſurprize ſaw him in a very miſerable plight: this happened in the year 1646. This generous bard gave him all the aſſiſtance he could, and obtained likewiſe ſome relief for him from Henrietta Maria the Queen Dowager, then reſiding at Paris. Our author receiving letters of recommendation from his Queen, he took a journey into Italy, and by virtue

virtue of thoſe letters became a ſecretary to a Cardinal at Rome, and at length one of the canons or chaplains of the rich church of our lady of Loretto, ſome miles diſtant from thence, where he died in 1650.

This conduct of Craſhaw can by no means be juſtified: when a man changes one religion for another, he ought to do it at a time when no motive of intereſt can well be ſuppoſed to have produced it; for it does no honour to religion, nor to the perſon who becomes a convert, when it is evident, he would not have altered his opinion, had not his party been ſuffering; and what would have become of the church of England, what of the Proteſtant religion, what of chriſtianity in general, had the apoſtles and primitive martyrs, and later champions for truth, meanly abandoned it like Craſhaw, becauſe the hand of power was lifted up againſt it. It is an old obſervation, that the blood of the martyrs is the ſeed of the church; but Craſhaw took care that the church ſhould reap no benefit by his perſeverance. Before he left England he wrote poems, entitled, Steps to the Temple; and Wood ſays, "That he led his life in St. Mary's church near "to Peterhouſe, where he lodged under Tertullian's "roof of angels; there he made his neſt more "glad than David's ſwallow near the houſe of "God, where like a primitive ſaint he offered "more prayers in the night than others uſually "offer in the day. There he pen'd the poems "called Steps to the Temple for Happy Souls to "climb to Heaven by. To the ſaid Steps are "joined other poems, entitled, The Delights of "the Muſes, wherein are ſeveral Latin poems; "which tho' of a more humane mixture, yet are "ſweet as they are innocent. He hath alſo written Carmen Deo Noſtro, being Hymns and o-"ther ſacred Poems, addreſſed to the Counteſs of "Denbigh.

" Denbigh. He is ſaid to have been maſter of five
" languages, beſides his mother tongue, viz. He-
" brew, Greek, Latin, Italian, and Spaniſh."

Mr. Craſhaw ſeems to have been a very delicate and chaſte writer; his language is pure, his thoughts natural, and his manner of writing tender.

WILLIAM ROWLEY,

AN author who lived in the reign of Charles I. and was ſome time a member of Pembroke-Hall in Cambridge. There are no particulars on record concerning this poet. He was beloved, ſays Langbaine, by Shakeſpear, Johnſon, and Fletcher, and writ with the former the Britiſh Merlin, beſides what he joined in writing with poets of the third claſs, as Heywood, Middleton, Day, and Webſter.

The author has ſix plays in print of his own writing, which are as follows;

1. A New Wonder, a Woman never vext, a Comedy, acted Anno 1632. The Widow's finding her wedding Ring (which ſhe dropt croſſing the Thames) in the Belly of a Fiſh, is taken from the Story of Polycrates, in the Thalia of Herodotus.
2. A Match at Midnight, a Comedy, acted by the Children of the Revels, 1633. Part of the Plot is taken from a Story in the Engliſh Rogue, Part the fourth.
3. All's loſt by Luſt, a Tragedy, acted at the Phœnix in Drury-lane by the Lady Elizabeth's Servants,

Servants, 1633. This is eſteemed a tolerable Play.

4. Shoemaker's a Gentleman, a Comedy, acted at the Red-Bull, 1638. This Play was afterwards revived at the Theatre in Dorſet-Garden. Plot from Criſpin and Criſpianus; or the Hiſtory of the Gentle Craft.

5. The Witch of Edmonton, a Tragi-Comedy, acted by the Prince's Servants at the Cock-pit in Drury-Lane, 1658. This Play was afterwards acted at Court with Applauſe.

6. The Birth of Merlin, a Tragi-Comedy, 1662. The Plot from Geofrey of Monmouth. Shakeſpear aſſiſted in this Play. He joined with Middleton in his Spaniſh Gypſies, Webſter in his Thracian Wonder.

THOMAS NASH,

A Verſifier in the reign of King Charles I. was educated in the univerſity of Cambridge, and was deſigned for holy orders. He was deſcended from a family in Hertfordſhire, and was born at Leoſtoff in Suffolk. Whether he obtained any preferment in the church, or was honoured with any great man's patronage, is no where determined. It is reaſonable to believe the contrary, becauſe good fortune is ſeldom without the evidence of flattery, or envy, whereas diſtreſs and obſcurity, are almoſt inſeparable companions. This is further confirmed in ſome lines vehemently paſſionate, in a performance of his called Piers Pennileſs; which to ſay nothing of the poetry, are a ſtrong picture of rage, and deſpair, and part of which as they will ſhew that he was no mean verſifier, ſhall be quoted by way of ſpecimen. In the abovementioned piece of Piers Pennileſs

Pennileſs, or Supplication to the Devil, he had ſome reflections on the parentage of Dr. Harvey, his father being a rope-maker of Saffron-Walden. This produced conteſts between the Doctor and him, ſo that it became a paper war. Amongſt other books which Mr. Naſh wrote againſt him, was one entitled, Have with ye, to Saffron Walden; and another called, Four letters confuted. He wrote likewiſe a poem, called, The White Herring and the Red. He has publiſhed two plays, Dido Queen of Carthage, in which he joined with Marloe: and Summers laſt Will and Teſtament, a Comedy. Langbaine ſays, he could never procure a ſight of either of theſe, but as to the play called, See me, and See me not, aſcribed to him by Winſtanley, he ſays, it is written by one Drawbridgecourt Belchier, Eſq; Thomas Naſh had the reputation of a ſharp ſatiriſt, which talent he exerted with a great deal of acrimony againſt the Covenanters and Puritans of his time: He likewiſe wrote a piece called, The Fourfold way to Happineſs, in a dialogue between a countryman, citizen, divine, and lawyer, printed in 4to. London, 1633.

In an old poem called the return to Parnaſſus; or a ſcourge for Simony, Naſh's character is ſummed up in four lines. which Mrs. Cooper thinks is impartially done.

Let all his faults ſleep in his mournful cheſt,
And there for ever with his aſhes reſt!
His ſtile was witty; tho he had ſome gall:
Something he might have mended——ſo may all

From his PIERS PENNILESS.

Why is't damnation to deſpair and die,
When life is my true happineſs diſeaſe?
My ſoul! my ſoul! thy ſafety makes me fly
The faulty means that might my pain appeaſe,
Divines, and dying men may talk of Hell;
But, in my heart, her ſev'ral torments dwell!
Ah!

Ah! worthleſs wit to train me to this woe!
Deceitful arts, that nouriſh diſcontent!
Ill thrive the folly that bewitched me ſo!
Vain thoughts adieu, for now I will repent!
And yet my wants perſuade me to proceed;
Since none take pity of a Scholar's need!

Forgive me God, altho' I curſe my birth,
And ban the air wherein I breath a wretch!
Since miſery hath daunted all my mirth
And I am quite undone, thro' promiſe breach
O friends! no friends! that then ungently frown,
When changing fortune caſts us headlong down!

Without redreſs, complains my careleſs verſe,
And Midas ears relent not at my moan!
In ſome far land will I my griefs rehearſe,
'Mongſt them that will be moved when I ſhall groan!
England adieu! the ſoil that brought me forth!
Adieu unkind where ſtill is nothing worth!

JOHN FORD,

A Gentleman of the Middle-Temple, who wrote in the reign of Charles I. He was a well-wiſher to the muſes, and a friend and acquaintance of moſt of the poets of his time, He was not only a partner with Rowley and Decker in the Witch of Edmonton, and with Decker in the Sun's Darling; but wrote likewiſe himſelf ſeven plays, moſt of which were acted at the Phœnix in the Black-Fryars, and may be known by an Anagram inſtead of his name, generally printed in the title-page, viz.

FIDE

FIDE HONOR.

His genius was more turned for tragedy than comedy, which occaſioned an old poet to write thus of him:

Deep in a dump, John Ford was alone got,
With folded arms, and melancholy hat.

Theſe particulars I find in Mr. Langbaine, who gives the following account of his plays;

1. Broken Heart, a Tragedy, acted by the King's Servants at the private Houſe in Black-Fryars, printed in 4to. London 1633, and dedicated to Lord Craven, Baron of Hamſtead-Marſhal: The Speaker's Names are fitted to their Qualities, and moſt of them are derived from Greek Etymologies.

2. Fancies Chaſte and Noble, a Tragi-Comedy, acted by the Queen's Servants, at the Phœnix in Drury Lane, printed 4to. London 1638, and dedicated to Lord Randel Macdonell, Earl of Antrim, in the Kingdom of Ireland.

3. Ladies Tryal, a Tragi-Comedy, acted by both their Majeſties Servants, at the Private Houſe in Drury-Lane, printed 4to. London, 1639.

4. Lover's Melancholy, a Tragi-Comedy, acted at a Private Houſe in Black-Fryars, and publickly at the Globe by the King's Servants, printed 4to. London 1629, and dedicated to the Society of Gray's-Inn. This Play is commended by four of the author's Friends, one of whom writes the following Tetraſtich:

'Tis not the language, nor the fore-placed rhimes
Of friends, that ſhall commend to after times
The lover's melancholy: It's own worth
Without a borrowed praiſe ſhall ſet it forth.

The

The author, ſays Langbaine, has imbelliſhed this Play with ſeveral Fancies from other Writers, which he has appoſitely brought in, as the Story of the Contention between the Muſician and the Nightingale, deſcribed in Strada's academical Proluſions, Lib. ii. Prol. 6.

5. Love's Sacrifice, a Tragedy, received generally well, acted by the Queen's Servants, at the Phœnix in Drury-Lane; printed 4to. Lond. 1663. There is a copy of verſes prefixed to this Play, written by James Shirley, Eſq; a dramatic writer.

6. Perkin Warbeck, a Chronicle Hiſtory, and ſtrange Truth, acted by the Queen's Servants in Drury-Lane, printed 4to. 1634, and dedicated to William Cavendiſh, Duke of Newcaſtle. This Play, as ſeveral of the former, is attended with Verſes written by four of the Author's friends. The Plot is founded on Truth, and may be read in all the Chronicles of Henry VII.

7. Sun's Darling, a Moral Mask, often preſented by their Majeſties Servants at the Cock-pit in Drury-Lane, with great Applauſe, printed in 4to. London 1657, dedicated to the Right Hon. Thomas Wriothesley, Earl of Southampton. This Play was wrote by our author and John Decker, but not publiſhed till after their deceaſe. A Copy of Verſes written by Mr. John Tateham is the Introduction to the Mask, at the Entry whereof the Reader will find an Explanation of the Deſign alluding to the Four Seaſons of the Year.

8. 'Tis Pity ſhe's a Whore, a Tragedy, printed in 4to. Mr. Langbaine ſays, that this equals if not exceeds any of our author's performances, and were to be commended did not he paint the inceſtuous love between Giovanni, and his Siſter Annabella, in too beautiful colours. I have not been able to aſcertain the year in which this author died; but imagine from circumſtances, that it muſt have been ſome time before the Reſtoration,

tion and before the Year 1657, for the Sun's Darling, written between him and Decker was publiſhed in 1657, which Mr. Langbaine ſays, was after their Deceaſe.

THOMAS MIDDLETON

LIVED in the reign of King Charles I. he was cotemporary with Johnſon, Fletcher, Maſſinger and Rowley, in whoſe friendſhip he is ſaid to have ſhared, and though he fell much ſhort of the two former, yet being joined with them in writing plays, he arrived at ſome reputation. He joined with Fletcher and Johnſon in a play called The Widow, and the higheſt honour that is known of this poet, is, his being admitted to make a triumvirate with two ſuch great men: he joined with Maſſinger and Rowley in writing the Old Law; he was likewiſe aſſiſted by Rowley in writing three plays *. We have not been able to find any particulars of this man's life, further than his friendſhip and connection already mentioned, owing to his obſcurity, as he was never conſidered as a genius, concerning which the world thought themſelves intereſted to preſerve any particulars.

His dramatic works are,

1. The Five Gallants, acted at the Black Fryars.
2. Blur, Mr. Conſtable, or the Spaniard's Night Walk, a Comedy, acted by the Children of St. Paul's School, 1602.

* Langbaine's Lives of the Poets, p. 370.

3. The

3. The Phœnix, a Tragedy, acted by the Children of St. Paul's, and alſo before his Majeſty, 1607; the ſtory is taken from a Spaniſh Novel, called the Force of Love.

4. The Family of Love, a Comedy, acted by the children of his Majeſty's Revels, 1608.

5. The Roaring Girl, or Moll Cutpurſe, acted by the Prince's Players, 1611; part of this play was writ by Mr. Decker.

6. A Trick to catch the Old One, a Comedy, acted both at St. Paul's and Black Fryars before their Majeſties, with ſucceſs, 1616.

7. The Triumphs of Love and Antiquity, a Maſque, performed at the Confirmation of Sir William Cokain, General of his Majeſty's Forces, and Lord Mayor of the city of London, 1619.

8. The Chaſte Maid of Cheapſide, a pleaſant Comedy, acted by the Lady Elizabeth's ſervants, 1620.

9. The World toſs'd at Tennis, a Maſque, preſented by the Prince's ſervants, 1620.

10. The Fair Quarrel, a Comedy, acted in the year 1622, Mr. Rowley aſſiſted in the compoſing this Play.

11. The Inner Temple Maſque, a Maſque of Heroes, repreſented by the Gentlemen of the Inner-Temple, 1640.

12. The Changeling, a Tragedy, acted at a private houſe in Drury Lane, and Salisbury Court, with applauſe, 1653, Mr. Rowley joined in writing this play; for the plot ſee the ſtory of Alſemero, and Beatrice Joanna in Reynolds's God's Revenge againſt Murder.

13. The Old Law, or a New Way to Pleaſe You, a Comedy, acted before the King and Queen in Salisbury Court, printed 1656. Maſſenger and Rowley aſſiſted in this Play.

14. No Wit, No Help like a Woman's, a Comedy, acted in the year 1657.

15. Women, beware Women, a Tragedy, 1657. This Play is founded on a Romance called Hyppolito and Iſabella.

16. More Diſſemblers beſides Women, a Comedy, acted 1657.

17. The Spaniſh Gypſies, a Comedy, acted with applauſe, both at the private houſe in Drury Lane, and Salisbury Court, 1660; in this Play he was aſſiſted by Mr. Rowley. Part of it is borrowed from a Spaniſh Novel called the Force of Blood, written originally by Cervantes.

18. The Mayor of Queenborough, a Comedy, acted by his Majeſty's ſervants, 1661. For the plot ſee the Reign of Vartigas, by Stow and Speed.

19. Any Thing for a Quiet Life, acted at the Globe on the Bank Side. This is a game between the Church of England, and that of Rome, wherein the former gains the victory.

20. Michaelmas Term, a Comedy; it is uncertain whether this play was ever acted.

21. A Mad World, my Maſters, a Comedy, often acted at a private houſe in Salisbury Court with applauſe.

End of the Firſt VOLUME.

B L